

**Paul Mihailescu**

[paulmihailescu@hotmail.ro](mailto:paulmihailescu@hotmail.ro)

[paul.mihailescu1@gmail.com](mailto:paul.mihailescu1@gmail.com)

## **DEAR CLAUDIA**

**FALSE TREATY OF HUMAN INSTINCTOLOGY**

**Scientific essay**

**English version**

**Bucharest  
August 2015**

**Revision 4.011 / JUNE 2016**

# CUPRINS

<b>01. FOREWORD</b> .....	<b>5</b>
<b>02. PROJECT PREMISES</b> .....	<b>7</b>
<b>03. MAN-BIOCOMPUTER</b> .....	<b>11</b>
<b>04. INSTINCTS</b> .....	<b>13</b>
04.01. THE INSTINCT AND HIS FEATURES.....	13
04.02 SOME CONSIDERATIONS.....	14
04.03 INSTINCTS AND SUBCONSCIOUS.....	15
04.04 HORMONES AND INSTINCTS.....	16
04.05. UNCONSCIOUS AND THOUGHT-CONSCIOUS BEHAVIOR.....	17
04.05. CHANGE THE THINKING/BEHAVIOR BY INDUCED-BIOCHEMISTRY.....	18
04.07 CHANGING THE BEHAVIOR AND THOUGHT BY SUGGESTION.....	18
04.08 SOME INSTINCTS.....	19
04.09. WE CAN BRING THE SUBCONSCIOUS AND THE CONSCIOUS IN THE CONSONANCE AREA?.....	22
<b>05. RELIGION</b> .....	<b>23</b>
05.01 SOME CONSIDERATIONS.....	23
05.02 RELIGIOUS TABOOS.....	24
05.03 SCIENCE IS ALSO A GIFT OF DIVINITY.....	25
05.04 URGENT NEED TO RELIGION "UPDATE".....	25
<b>07. OUR BROTHERS, THE ABNORMALS</b> .....	<b>27</b>
07.01 WHO AND HOW IT CAN BE DESCRIBED AS "NORMAL" OR "ABNORMAL"?.....	27
07.02 THE CRITERION OF "NORMALITY".....	27
07.03 WHO IT IS NORMAL IN AN ABNORMAL WORLD?.....	28
07.04. SOCIETY ATTITUDE.....	29
<b>08. HIS MAJESTY, LIFE</b> .....	<b>30</b>
08.01 THE GIFT OF THE LIFE.....	30
08.02 WHAT IS IMPORTANT IN LIFE.....	30
08.03 TO LIVING OR ONLY TO VEGETATE?.....	30
08.04 SOCIAL TABOO.....	31
08.05 LAWS OF THE LIFE.....	31
08.05.01. <i>Murphi's Laws</i> .....	31
08.05.02 <i>Law of the Life's Triasngle</i> .....	32
08.05.03. <i>Law of the Balance</i> .....	33
08.05.04. <i>Law of Zodiac</i> .....	33
08.05.05 <i>Doomsday Law</i> .....	34
08.05.06. <i>Honey Law</i> .....	35
08.05.07 <i>Laws of the Randomly</i> .....	36
08.05.08 <i>Law of the double indeterminacy of communications</i> .....	37
<b>09. OUR THINKING AND BEHAVIOR</b> .....	<b>40</b>
09.01.THINKING.....	40
09.02 THE THINKING MECHANISMS.....	41
09.03 FEELINGS.....	42
09.04 CORTEX EVOLUTION.....	42
09.04.01 <i>Maturing</i> .....	44
09.05 MALE AND FEMALE BRAIN.....	45
09.05.01 <i>For male:</i> .....	46
09.05.02 <i>For female:</i> .....	46
09.06. INTERSEXUALITY.....	53
09.07 DEVIATION OF THOUGHT.....	58
09.07.01 <i>Misogyny and misandry</i> .....	58
09.07.02 <i>Jealousy</i> .....	59
09.07.03 <i>Anger, aggression, violence and hatred</i> .....	59

09.07.04 Parallel reality.....	60
09.07.05 Depression.....	60
09.07.06 Own standard of "normal" thinking.....	61
09.07.07 The feminism.....	61
09.07.08 Gender stereotypes.....	63
09.08 HAPPINESS AND ITS MECHANISMS.....	64
09.08.01 Natural mechanisms of thought.....	64
08.09.02 Hormones and nerve centers.....	65
09.08.03 Induced happiness.....	66
09.08.04 Happiness and health.....	66
08.09.05 Why seek happiness?.....	67
09.08.06 Happiness and the society.....	67
<b>10. HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS.....</b>	<b>69</b>
10.01 HUMAN DIVERSITY.....	69
10.01.01 Archetypes.....	69
10.01.02 For women:.....	70
10.01.03. For men.....	70
10.02 TYPES OF INTERPERSONAL RELATIONSHIPS.....	71
10.02.01 Pride instinct.....	71
10.02.02 Labour relations.....	75
10.02.03 Competition.....	76
10.03 THE MASCULINITY.....	80
10.03.01 Instinctual masculinity need.....	80
10.03.02 Attacking masculinity.....	81
10.03.03 Defending masculinity.....	82
10.04. FEMININITY.....	91
<b>11. HETEROSEXUAL RELATIONS.....</b>	<b>94</b>
11.01 HETEROSEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS STEPS.....	94
11.02 LOVE AND ITS TYPES.....	96
11.03. SEXUAL LOVE.....	96
11.04 ATTRACTION INSTINCT.....	98
11.05 INSTINCT REJECTION.....	99
11.06 OBSERVATIONS ON ATTRACTIVENESS AND RECEPTIVITY.....	100
11.07 ATTRACTIVENESS AND RESPONSIVENESS.....	100
11.08 THE EROTIC STIMULI.....	101
11.09 OBSERVATIONS ON EROTIC STIMULI.....	107
11.10 EROTIC TACTICS.....	110
10.11.01 Men's erotic tactics.....	110
11.10.02 Women's erotic tactics.....	113
11.10.03 Comments on the erotic tactics.....	116
11.12 HOMOSEXUALITY, BISEXUALITY, ASEXUALITY.....	118
11.13 COMPARATIVE EVOLUTION OF SEXUALITY.....	120
13.11.01 Evolution in short cycle.....	122
13.11.02 Children sexualization.....	122
13.11.03 Evolution in men.....	123
11.13.04 Evolution in women.....	127
11.13.05 Evolution at young girls.....	133
11.14. THE ROLE OF SEXUALITY.....	135
11.14.01 The role in partners health.....	135
11.14.02. The role in relationship stability.....	135
11.14.03. The role in descendants learning.....	135
11.14.04 Sex and businesses.....	136
11.15. SEXUAL MATCHING.....	136
11.16. MATCHING PATTERNS BETWEEN MEN AND WOMEN.....	138
11.17. SEXUAL NIGHTMARE.....	140
11.17.01 The women's sexual nightmare.....	140
11.17.02 The men's sexual nightmare.....	141
11.17.03. The need for "deliverance" of "the devil / the sexual nightmare".....	143

11.18. "LOW TESTOSTERONE" EXPERIMENT.....	145
11.19. IQ PERFORMANCE AND MASCULINITY.....	146
11.20. EDUCATION AND MASCULINITY.....	147
11.21. THE RATE OF "SCRAP" MALE.....	148
11.22. THE NUMERICAL RATIO BETWEEN THE SEXES.....	148
11.22.01 Newborns report.....	148
11.22.02 In time evolution.....	149
11.22. MARRIAGE.....	149
11.22.01 Pseudo definition.....	149
11.22.02 Historical determinations.....	151
11.22.03 Necessary conditions for a marriage.....	151
11.22.04 The social purpose of marriage.....	153
11.22.05 The instinctal heterosexual family.....	153
11.22.06 Aim of the partners.....	158
11.22.07 For men who want to marry.....	159
11.22.07 For women who want to marry.....	160
11.22.08 Marital practices.....	162
11.22.09 The marital "feast".....	162
11.22.10 Duration of marriage.....	162
11.23. MARRIAGE MODELS.....	164
11.24. CONSIDERATIONS ON POLYGAMY.....	165
11.24.01 Definition.....	165
11.24.02 Problems of polygams men.....	166
11.24.03 Women's issues involved in polygamy.....	167
11.25. FIDELITY AND INFIDELITY.....	168
11.26. DEMOGRAPHICS.....	170
11.26.01 General.....	170
11.26.02 Social impaired of the human instincts.....	173
11.26.03. Conclusion.....	177
<b>12. WHY, WHAT?.....</b>	<b>179</b>
<b>13.ANEXE.....</b>	<b>181</b>
ANEX 1 SEX DIFERENCES.....	181
ANEX 2 SEXUAL NIGHTMARE AT MAN.....	186
ANNEX 3 "LOW TESTOSTERONE" EXPERIMENT.....	188
ANNEX 4. TYPES OF FEMALE ORGASM.....	190

## 01. FOREWORD

**IMPORTANT NOTE.** This work can be interpreted as an lightweight initiation into instinctology science.

Every day we are in contact with other people, in dealing with daily problems they, daily create problems for other people, daily bother to solve these problems.

Heavy is the Initiation and then maintaining a relationship with a partner. Especially at youth. Especially when we are assaulted with all kinds of the information, often contradictory, often historically outdated, often incomplete, often wrong.

Sometimes media do not say unpleasant things to not drive away readers or viewers. Sometimes lack of communication with parents considered obsolete, impregnated with ancient dogmas and taboos. Not to mention the folks experiences, rumors and intrigue.

I'd like to try together to untangle complicated things, try to get to the root of things and then try to extract some lessons. That will result should not take as ultimate truth and does not need to follow some ideas that contradict society morality that we live in.

It is very important if you know that there exist those ideas. When life will put you in similar situations, real, you already know that they exist, will be not unprepared and will be know how to solve those situations. Thinking about the large number of relationships that fall apart, the spiritual struggles, inherent frustrations of innocent children.

Medical sciences and social evolution has allowed many deciphering unknown side of the human being. On this basis I tried to harmonize this knowledge with our life, the real one:

- commenting on this information accessible,
- interpreting information,
- more academic correlating with our daily practice,
- extracting useful conclusions from real life,
- the issue of possible hypotheses that topic for laborious research,
- synthesis of information from many different sources,
- validation of information through personal and collective experience.

**HOW TO READ THIS WORK.** They are gathered here more ideas grouped in large chapters. Some of they are pretty barren and uninteresting to many readers. My suggestion is to avoid these chapters. You can find interesting chapters and useful for you from list of content, if you need some clarification, then you can study related chapters.

I ask the readers of this manual to prepare mentally ... will be addressed much more unpleasant things and unpleasant conclusions. Perhaps more unpleasant. Will make an effort to track and understand these things, even if they will not like you. I assume related injuries and I will understand you.

Also, please make an effort to leave some things learned considered as true and to step into another new world.

I do not want to bore you with things you already know, and consider they true. I will insist on those things that raise serious problems and not well clarified in media materials accessible to people. Of course, for the entire context, I will mention briefly those things considered acceptable.

Similarly, it must understand that the most relevant issues are already known to readers but they will be nuanced and explained by the different views. This will allow you to see and understand completely different things already known.

The average level of work is medium, because it addresses the middle human. For those who want to check and deepen some aspects I will try to give bibliographic references on request.

A lot of the ideas outlined in the manual have been suggested in discussions with many people, especially women. I thank everyone.

A great help to me was Wikipedia, a free online encyclopedia, high level. Bibliography of each notions can move on to the professional level. Mentioned that this work, Wikipedia, is the fruit of many collaborators professionals and is kept in constant current with the latest information.

I used the info from various news sites with more or less credible. I have not taken too seriously nor I ignored them. I used some information to whom I lost their source. They have only stayed with their essence. Yet I will mention them because they were interesting and valuable.

Maybe you will find that we resumed in several chapters and subchapters complete explanations of things. The reason is that these chapters can then be extracted and used in different ranging purposes without complicated references.

This manual is a particular genre, scientific essay. Approaching the instincts problem in this form and their influence on us may have dared to challenge the academic world without being seriously. I can issue theories, hypotheses, ideas or comments, then at least interesting if not fanciful, without being dissolved.

I noticed something strange character even in scientific works. It signals a analyzed problem but does not draw any conclusions, do not suggest any further course of action, do not suggest any attitude from individuals or society. I assume the "audacity" for to compensate these limitations.

I would be glad to know that some things unraveled in this "manual of life" are real and can be useful to readers.

Waiting for your response, whether it is positive or negative. Similarly, expect views to rekindle some ideas. Sure I will mention in the next edition of the manual. It would be normal ... what you say?

For further clarification on this paper read Chp. 12.

## 02. PROJECT PREMISES

As I tried to change radically our views on life, I had to say clear assumptions. I will return to them often in all sections and subsections of this manual. I believe these assumptions like axioms do not must have demonstrated ... are taken as such. Of course, I will try to argue very real and logical these "axioms". Maybe it's wrong or false. But there are a good exercise as a method of investigating the world we belong.

The worst mistake we can make is to ignore the realities and us we construct a parallel realities, false. Like than hide us head down in sand, like ostriches.

Let to try to understand these assumptions:

**1- The evolution** of many billions of years of Life on Earth has selected and developed the best biological structures and the best survival survival scenarios of the members of each species.

Ignoring, altering or partially canceling this giant "baggage" of truly sublime information (validated for millions of years by concrete "practice") is a grave violation of Nature or Divine Creation with dramatic effects on the individual and his specie.

Ignoring, alteration or partial cancellation of "baggage" huge information truly sublime (validated by millions of years of concrete "practice" ) is a serious violation of nature or divine creation with dramatic effects on the individual and his species.

**2-Every species**, including human, has "dug" in the genetic code, the species "laws" , meaning instincts, the best information for successful passage through the life of each individual.

I do not think it is an offense to humanity if we analyze all life instincts related for better understand human instincts. Mother Nature has selected the best life scenarios for related animals and primitive people. Between the biology genetics of primitive and modern man is an infinitesimal distance.

**3-Each member** of a species is unique, but is subject to "laws" of the species to which it belongs.

It is wrong if that we, as human fint, we consider ourselves unique, special, most talented, most beautiful or even superior to other species or other members of our species.

To we live in a society, in a collective family, we should behave by the laws of our species. Otherwise we will be treated like beings from another species ... meaning ignore.

For example we can not court a woman after a crazy ritual ( ie. after the crabs rituals) ... sure we will be ignored. We must live within the human instinctual rituals.

**3-Any deviation** of a member from the "laws" means the destruction of the species and that member decreased chances to survival of the species ... Let's not forget that the species "lives" and is successful by the successful of every member. Loss of a limb means decreased survival of the species.

We can not worry about the alarming demographic decline in countries so-called "civilized". And the population explosion in countries considered more "traditional".

Does key of degeneration of the human specie or civilizations can be found in cultivation of "deviations" from the "laws" of human specie?

**4- Human beings laws** are filled with some "laws" only their specify and non-existent in the rest of the animal kingdom. These " Exterior Laws " more is not "written" in the genetic code and act mysterious "outside", probably the superconscious sphere. (Eg. the Murphy's Law, the Triangle of Life Law, the Libra Laws, the Zodiac Low, the Honey Law etc.)

**5- Place where** are this "stored genetic laws" (instincts) within of an individual is its unconscious sphere. Many scientists gives this area a mysterious subconscious properties, even Divine.

I simplify this issue and equated with the all subconscious instincts genetically transmitted from predecessors. The biggest difficulty lies in the awareness of these instincts.

It is hard to perceive and understand consciously what mechanisms in our brain unconsciously acts (but not only in the brain).

Modern methods of investigation (MRI, Computer Tomography, isotope inseminations etc) gives us a pale image of the effects what happens in our brains. The fact is that always is finds many "centers" in different parts of our brain responsible for certain actions. Similarly, complicated relationships are discovered, sometimes incomprehensible, between different "centers" of the brain. And between 'core' and various organs of our body.

All these "centers" and their ties are the complex genetic heritage and are specific to each species.

If an individual's life should be shaped only by these mechanisms, it would behave like an poor automaton. Without the ability to adapt to the environment. Therefore, Mother Nature has invented the awareness field. This is the sphere where teachings and adaptive behaviors are formed. Every living thing has such an area, more or less extensive and more or less evolved. Man has cortex, a brain region where massive lessons is gathering (memorizing) and appropriate behaviors.

Human individuals, private of educational (eg. rare cases of children raised by animals) has an less developed cortex. The cortex have the property that to matures to a certain age and an "restoration" of other teachings is much more difficult. Good example ... the habits are easy to learn at youth, but unlearn harder later.

**6- At human beings,** are first the "laws" of specie (instincts or subconscious sphere) and on second the conscious sphere. Conscious sphere is "modeled" by the subconscious sphere. Ie, subconscious sphere from our brain is modeling the function of the cortex to bring them in consonance state. I mean in harmony. When there is a mismatch between these "laws" from the sphere of the subconscious and the "laws" from conscious sphere, it triggers a dramatic "fight", either is victorious the subconscious sphere, or finally, is destroys the individual.

Unreservedly I recognize that education can full change the conscious sphere to the call of unconscious sphere. We can educate a woman to turn into raw horsewoman who kill men like flies. Similarly, we can educate a man to be tender and loving with children as only a mother can be. But I am convinced that will be serious frustrations. The price paid for natural instincts alteration is found in social life through low rate of demography, reduced rate of



marriages, high divorces rate, high rate of suicides, high level of social frustration and unhappiness etc.

We are all learning, from early childhood, with all kinds of social norms and taboos. Many of them are against human nature (human instincts) and were placed on different grounds. For example, the spread of sexual diseases caused by the discovery of America, has determined religious draconian restrictions regarding sexual behavior, by various forms of social norms. The existence of conflict between these rules and the "call" of subconscious cause major frustrations with dramatic repercussions on the individual and society.

**7-Normals status** of a member of the human species is reached when the subconscious normal sphere is in perfect consonance with the conscious sphere. Consonance term is used here in the sense of harmony.

In case of an individual that they subconscious "laws" have been altered (subconsciously abnormally by different reasons), his "normality" is touched thru the consonance of abnormal subconscious with abnormal of they conscious, but in conflicts with the rest "normal" members. An example is the situation of gay individuals. They is considered normal in their view but are in conflict with heterosexual members.

**8- Degree of "normalcy"** of a normal human individual (physically and mentally), absolutely objective relates to the degree of consonance between the subconscious sphere and the conscious sphere.

Of course, the state of "absolute normality" is a chimera ... none of us are perfectly normal, just we strive. Nor too good a subconscious can define "normal" because of the complexity of the mechanisms inside our brain .

Likewise, we can not quantify or measure with a standard "abnormality". Perhaps with some "ladders" quite subjective. At one extreme to the opposite extreme are 10 and 0. Intermediate values are assessed and ranked quite empirical and subjective. Maybe in the future they will find finest appreciate techniques and scoring.

**9- For approximate appreciation**, yet objective, the state of normality can use the Doomsday Law, described in the following chapters. She says:

**"Anything that acts against life and the perpetuation of life is something abnormal and will be thrown to the garbage heap of history."**

Refers both to the individual life itself and the life of the specie. Consistently applying this law can "dissect" with great precision, the subconscious and the conscious of a human.

But not only that, we can "dissect" the unwritten social rules, the official regulations, the taboos, the social morality, the religion morality, the different behaviors. I think it would be a redoubtable tool in the hands of a skilled psychologist.

10- A serious mistake I found in various research studies, is about mixing individuals "normals" with the "abnormals" or subjective assessment of things through the prism of potentially "abnormal" individual. Such, individuals are investigated statistically, men and / or women, but the results do not provide a particular relevance. If individuals would be separated on the basis of "normality" (physical or mental) certainly would be more conclusive results.

A fictional example: "A study reveals that all women have, in 5%, homosexual behavior". If separation would apply to individuals on the basis of normality, that study would look like

this: "The study shows that 5% of women reported homosexual behavior". That which is totally different.

Similarly, the management of such research by some individuals "abnormal" can distort research findings. One such example is the Unisex movement, the destructive gender stereotypes, where promoters are obviously gay people. Their pressure is enormous, influencing governments and modifying traditional laws.

### 03. MAN-BIOCOMPUTER

At the current level of knowledge, human appears as a very complex kind of computer, operating with a plurality of biocompounds (hormones, enzymes, neurotransmitters, different stimulators or inhibitors) but also with electrical impulses (nerve).

If a current artificially processor works with two base states, 0 and 1, ie after the digital model, our bioprocessor work with a multitude of biocompounds (like those listed above) which can be found in another infinity of states ( concentrations, levels) ie analog model. These states varies by another infinity of conditions. Each or together stimulate or inhibit, more or less, a certain portion of the brain called nerve center.

**"Nerve center is a separate faction of the brain responsible for a specific activity\functionality."**

It would be similar to a microprocessor that controls, through its programming, the computer functionality. For example, video chip that controls screen or audio chip that controls the sound to a computer.

This nerve center gives orders and / or receive orders to other nerve centers and / or to organs to function in a certain way. And our brains will "think" in a certain way. Simplistically, this would be the Nerve Centers Theory.

**"All of the functions of neural centers in the brain, genetically determined, represents instincts sphere, ie the genetic heritage of useful information for our correct functioning".**

This dowry is transmitted by genes inherited. It is obvious that each animal species has its own dowry of hereditary information. Likewise, the dowry should be common to all individuals of a species. Except sexual side, of course. Nature has devised individuals of a species into two sexes, each with their characteristic instincts. We can not clearly realize these functions, ie the kind the hidden "thinking" of brain. Therefore, this "hidden think" and it is called subconscious thinking or unconscious sphere. Based on this "skeleton" of subconscious thinking, then is form the thinking and the behavior consciously.

If subconscious sphere is given to us in some way from birth, conscious sphere is formed by our interaction with the external environment (social and physical environment). This is done by learning and memory and by building appropriate behaviors.

Teachings and built behavior destroy or complete our instincts. An instinct canceled by certain teachings and behaviors can say is "castrated". In this case there is a contradiction between hereditary dowry received and the thinking and conscious actions. The contradiction will not be definitely "buried" but will "smolder" unconscious, causing physical and psychological individual tensions. Personally, I appreciate that the subconscious is more powerful than the conscious and there will be a fierce battle inside. Either win subconscious and conscious then folds after subconsciously, either indivitul is destroyed in one form or another, both physically and mentally.

There are many examples to substantiate these mechanisms. It seems obvious that the subconscious will be influenced by time ... biochemical composition are change, nerve centers change and they will change your thinking and subconscious automatically conscious thinking. Biological clock will produce important changes at certain stages of life which will influence both types of thinking. In addition, is gather new information and creating new behaviors. An old man will think differently than a one young.

To try and make a parallel between our biocomputer and a computer nowadays:

BIOCOMPUTER	COMPUTER
1- genetic information from DNA	1- projects of the computer and peripherals
2- forming organs and central nervous	2- assembling processor and components
3-cortex formation	3- mounting memories
4- hidden thinking (subconscious)	4- bios functioning
5- biological timer	5- computer clock
6-learning and training behaviors	6-operating system and utility programs
7-conscious thinking and complex actions	7- program execution and orders to peripherals

The scheme is very rudimentary but can see some similar logic. Perhaps it can not be otherwise. Compared to a current computer, which run through some pre-established program, our biocomputer to adapt constantly to new conditions and evolve. Perhaps this will be the future of computers and ... will exceed the Turing test.

Attempts digital simulation of human behavior should be designed from simple instinctual functions (from reflex), will expand the complexity of the programs with those instincts more complex, as theirs deciphering of mechanisms. The final stage would be modeling the learning and elaborating of appropriate behaviors closely with the instincts.

## 04. INSTINCTS

Basically we know about what are instincts, and we may had tangent with them consciously. They are usually, unconscious hidden and directs our life. This paper try to highlight our instincts and analyze their influence on our lives.

### 04.01. The instinct and his features.

Definition:

**"Activity or functionality of a nerve center, genetically determined, is called INSTINCT".**

Nerve centers are nerve formations that are responsible for certain activities inside the brain or outside it. They are formed by means of the genetic code, still in the stage of the embryo. At birth, the fetus has a "kit" of ready nerve centers built just good for his survival. And its subsequent development through education. Similar to a new computer that has not installed any program, but there are only the BIOS.

This definition may conflicts with other classical definitions. It has the advantage of clear and unequivocal to specify what may be perceived as instinct.

The locations of these nerve centers are genetically coded in the brain atavistic portion, called the "reptilian brain" (there may be such a nerve centers grafted at some organs or at spinal cord). The reptilian brain is responsible for leading the life of lower animals in a quasi-automatic. Most instincts of superior beings are quasi-identical that instincts of lower life forms which show the existence of common nerve centers, possibly in that reptilian brain.

Of course, the instincts of higher life forms are more complex. In addition, these superior creatures have ability to improve the functioning of the instincts by lessons and the formation of new appropriate behaviors.

In humans, unfortunately, there is something characteristic, the lessons that can warp or even destroy the instincts functionality.

Teachings and behaviors can form new nerve centers, build out of genetics, probably located in the cortex. It is possible that some of the new nerve centers to be grafted right past the initial nerve centers. This would help explain the correct functioning of instincts only after a process of conscious learning. Even so might explain the common hormone sensitivity of instincts, of teachings and of related conscious behaviors.

You should understand that these instincts are a variety of matrices genetically determined completed with lessons and subsequent conscious behaviors. Or, more intuitive, instincts would be some empty cells resembling a honeycomb and which are filled with 'honey'. The fullness of every cell determine the functioning more or less correct that cell. Note that these cells may remain empty or can be filled with "toxic honey" affecting major functionality of that cell, and therefore the entire bee hive.

IMPORTANT CONCLUSION. Instinct leads to instinctual behavior. If this instinct is influenced by the natural or social environment will create a new behavior, learned behavior, more or less consciously. Basic features that define an instinct are:

- 1- is an activity / functionality necessary for correct passage through life (birth, learning, nutrition, relationships, perpetuating etc.)**
- 2- is an activity / functionality of a particular nerve center,**
- 3- is an activity / functionality inherited genetically from ancestors,**
- 4- is an activity / functionality common to all normal individuals of a species,**
- 5- is an activity / functionality triggered by internal or external stimuli,**
- 6- is an activity / functionality that can be influenced by the natural environment and / or by the social environment.**

#### **04.02 Some considerations**

It's hard to believe that we are not "we", but determined by a genetically amount of nerve centers and the conditions in which I lived as a fetus. And that we are genetically related to some animals. We accept easily that resemble anatomical quasi-identical to some animals. And that drugs that do good people have been tested first on animals and worked well to them. But why it is difficult to accept that we have the same instincts transmitted genetically from those animals ... just are not animals, right?

We are superior to animals because we have a religion, morals, and even mobile phone or we are master of the fire ... Should not we think that all this, religion, fire, mobile, occurred only a few thousand years ago or even a few of years, while instincts have been perfected million years ago? And that they can not be erased so easily in our DNA?

And we ask, "Is Mother Nature or Divinity who drafted this DNA associated with instincts for millions of years is so bad that we need to correct us in the last few years?"

Of course, it is very hard to enter in the hidden world of our instincts. We have, however, several tools with which we can poke through their world:

- observation of animals like us,
- observation on us,
- the logic of our thinking,
- technical equipment for the noninvasive investigation,
- complex biochemical analysis and testing,
- invasive experiments on animals
- the study of our fellows affected by malfunctions.

As an exercise of the mind you trying to analyze our instincts in terms of their utility. You will find that ALL our instincts are useful. The only bother is the instinct of aggression, but can be tempered and controlled. Paradoxically, this instinct can be useful even today. We will see detail in the following chapters.

I met some ladies (even with high levels of training) which declared as men's sexual instinct is "animalistic" and degrading. I have not resisted the temptation to send to these ladies that as women's maternal instinct is common to all animals, even the most inferior, so is as "animalistic" and just is as degrading, right?

I must warn you that some of the information that will come in the following chapters are not too pleasant. Sure you criticize certain aspects. I urge you patience and strength to objectively analyze those aspects very unpleasant. The purpose of this paper is to shed light on and analyze these unpleasant things. Media content gives readers only pleasant things, they are very numerous.

### **04.03 Instincts and subconscious.**

I think you can perfect equate the two notions, at least in a phase of simplification for better understanding of the phenomena. I saw in Chapter "Biocomputer" about how we define instincts.

Instinct is the functionality of the nerve center of the primary brain (and reptilian as they say). We are born with these functions through genetic mechanisms. Some instincts (ie some nerve centers) are affected by the mother's hormones during gestation then subsequently by environmental conditions and social .

All instincts born represents our subconscious. I mean instincts operates without realizing it, independently of our will.

Many instincts are "polised" after conscious learning. In the absence of further learning, some instincts may not work or properly function. I do not know such experiments on humans but in animals like man was found this. Such a nationwide experiment was initiated in Sweden by so-called " Unisex Theory".

Subsequent learning can "polised" in a positive sense the instinct and other learning may "castrate" the instinct. For example, a very pudic education of an individual may cancel instinctive sexual behavior.

These instincts can be simpler (eg. simple reflexes, as to sucking, to breathing, the pulse etc.), some more complex (eg. walking movements involving command and control balance) and others very complex made up of several simple and complex instincts (eg. the sexual instinct or the creativity). Some of these instincts are activated even before birth, others after birth, others later at puberty and the very late (eg. The biological clock of motherhood). Some instincts are totally inhibited in certain periods of life (eg. the instinct of breastfeeding is currently after some time). Very complex instincts are triggered in a sequence of simple and complex instincts, others can be triggered simultaneously or mixed in different sequences.

If the animal instincts function properly in almost all individuals of that species, at humans are found very large differences and deviations between many individuals. The explanation for these iis the large number of "defects" that have genetic accumulated and genetic

perpetuated over time. These "flaws" are inherent in genetics (either plant or animal). They are the source of evolution of species by perpetuating the "defects" useful to species.

If an animals have some negative genetic defect, that leads to the removal of that individual from the race of life, in humans such defects can be perpetuated over time by operating social norms. I think you can find yourself plenty of examples around us. Eg., the human individuals lack many important sequences of great sexual instinct, but social norms compel the procreation and the perpetuation. In the animal world, such a defect would race out of life these individuals. Maybe relaxation of social norms will allow automatic selection of individuals correct instinctual. Unfortunately this mechanism is very sad and very cruel at the same time. This mechanism can be one of the causes of the demographic implosion in some "civilized" countries? Medicine specialists and sociologists should seek answer to this question.

It is possible that future to be able to "fix" such genetic defects even before the formation of the embryo. Going forward with imagination can try and "change" of human genetics to individuals "superior" evolved. Maybe with different functionalities, like the bees ...

This paper intends show to the reader the pitfalls of the life through the instincts that has by birth. I will focus particularly on the sexual instinct because it shapes human behavior of individuals, human behavior between individuals and human behavior between the sexes.

Not the first nor the only one who examines, with every means available, this great challenge. It is worth mentioning the exceptional value of S. Freud's, thinking of A. Kinsey. Even though many of their ideas were wrong and others were corrected and further developed.

#### **04.04 Hormones and instincts.**

In biocomputer model plays a significant role biosubstances that activate, stimulate or inhibit nerve centers or even the functioning of organs. Those nerve centers are responsible for certain functionality in our lives. In turn they can activate other nerve centers either through production other biosubstances or either through nervous excitement. Or can be activated or inhibited by other nerve impuls from other nerve centers. There are many nerve centers not influenced of biosubstances, eg. the centers of sight or hearing.

An important role have biosubstantces called hormones that are produced by specialized organs and under the control of other nerve centers. One well known is testosterone, which is controlled by the pituitary gland, thalamus, prostate, to finally be produced by the testes. In turn, this hormone produced by the testes influence even pituitary gland but many other nerve centers in the brain. And women have something similar.

By preventing the production of this hormone will change dramatically the nerve centers work, so the corresponding instincts and finally individual behavior. Similarly, by amplifying the artificial production of this hormone, is change all the effects chain, ultimately, that behavior to be amplified and other nerve centers bothered. Intake of hormones from outside the body has a similar effect. For example, contraconceptionals produce large changes in female body function and in activities of nerve centers. So is



sensitive diminished libido and sexual attraction is switched from the virile men to the effeminate men.

It is important to remember that any deviation from normal functioning of the nerve centers, of glands that secrete hormones and lead to changes automatically in the functioning of our instincts and so, our conscious behaviors.

#### **04.05. Unconscious and thought-conscious behavior.**

Definition of the conscious:

**" Conscious aria is defined as all teachings of life, acquired at birth or even before birth."**

These teachings are automatically followed by formation of the appropriate behaviors. And teachings and behaviors resulting from teachings are aware factors. Teachings and behaviors do not appear chaotic but are filtered and shaped by nerve centers, so by instinct. That is why experts say that the subconscious area are modeling overwhelmingly the conscious area.

The place where teachings are deposited and is form the nerve bundles that define behaviors it is, mainly, the cortex.

I think it must we define the teachings and the behavior.

**"The teachings are the amount of information received from outside and retained in memory."**

**"Behavior is the sequence of actions resulting from teachings and is retained in memory."**

As this behaviors can not exist without lessons and teachings have no meaning without appropriate behaviors.

Definition of the conscious thinking:

**"The activity of nerve centers under the influence of teachings and behaviors related to them is conscious thinking."**

Purely conscious thinking not exist because there is automatically modeled by instincts. Ie. We can see clear differences in thinking and behavior of men and women, each with different instincts, which lead to different behaviors. Through conscious area we can dramatically influence our subconscious. But we take a penalty at the individual and at the species.

An example is the case of Skopitky sect. In short, they resorted to voluntary castration on religious motif of the sect. In this case, it was canceled the preservation, the fear and the sexual instinct, and so was destroyed the individual. I think you can also find different

examples of such negative influences on the unconscious by conscious, ie over instincts. And you will notice their negative effect on the individual.

When conscious influences are consistent with our instincts notice a state of contentment, happiness and overall health status is optimal, modeled automatic by instincts. If we can see clear differences in thinking and behavior of men and women, each with different instincts, which lead to different behaviors.

Through conscious area we can dramatically influence our subconscious. But take a penalty at the individual and the species. There may have noticed the glow of a woman aware sexually satisfied and same woman from the period of sexual conscious abstinence. And it is just one example.

It is important to know that the subconscious sphere can be modified by the apparent conscious sphere... but she will react harshly, unconsciously, even to our destruction as individuals or as a species.

#### **04.05. Change the thinking/behavior by induced-biochemistry.**

Besides to consciousness influencing of our instincts, we can influence their attitude biochemically. There are a lot of substances that affect hormone balance, so the functioning those nerve centers that cause instincts.

Some substances are useful in treating certain diseases, others have adverse effects and some are even dangerous to human functioning. Antidepressant medications treat depression but disturb mechanisms to sexual potency. Drugs disrupts the functioning of many nerve centers and automatic the corresponding instincts, conscious thinking and behavior are affected. Just remember the alcohol or effects of contraceptive pills mentioned before.

Toxic substances affect different nerve centers resulting in their removal from service of organs, ultimately causing the death of the individual.

Important to note that we can be influenced by chemical aggression around us, which is becoming increasingly perfidious.

#### **04.07 Changing the behavior and thought by suggestion**

There is another way to influence our instincts (and therefore conscious thought and behavior).

I mean by suggestion. We are assaulted from all sides by information, many of them false or harmful. It is so good "packaged" in the form of useful things, that we do not well charge their action on us.

Eg., is suggest that a drink is wonderful (and is truly wonderful), that consume more than we need and without realizing we become nervous or can not sleep well. The substances in the drinks have influenced centers of activity and related instincts (eg social instincts), we disrupted the biochemical balance and influenced, ultimately, our conscious behavior in

relationships with others. And this only by suggestion of commercials. Remind skopitsky case, example of religious suggestion. Sure you will find other examples. Even in your family.

Important to remember is that we can easily be fooled by influences outside ourselves.

#### **04.08 Some instincts**

Let tally some instincts, witch you know better:

- the sucking instinct,
- the breathing instinct,
- the thirst instinct,
- the hunger instinct,
- the smell instinct,
- the taste instinct,
- the sight instinct,
- the touch instinct,
- the thermal instinct,
- the heart instinct,
- the sleep instinct,
- the mobility / motor instinct,
- the balance instinct,
- the spatial orientation instinct,
- the communication / speech instinct,
- the instinct of fear,
- the preservation instinct,
- the aggressive instinct,
- the pleasure / gratulate instinct,
- the territory instinct,
- the nesting / lair / home instinct,
- the fellows instinct,
- the social / interrelation instinct,
- the erotic stimuli (gender) instinct,
- the erotic tactics instinct,
- the sexual love instinct,
- the seduction instinct,
- attractiveness / receptivity instinct,
- the sexual activity instinct,
- the protection instinct of partners,
- the protection instinct by partner,
- the biological clock instinct,
- the instinct of motherhood,
- the avoiding consanguinity instinct,
- the polygamy / monogamy instinct,
- the instinct of motherhood,
- the maternal / paternity instinct,
- the weaning instinct,

- the instinct of self-weaning,
- the pride instinct,
- the competition instinct,
- the instinct of domination / subdomination,
- the learning / memorizing instinct,
- the affection / emotion instinct,
- the logic instinct,
- the creativity instinct,
- the happiness instinct,

It's very interesting to analyze them even on those few listed above. We leave for other works that highly complex analyzes. We summarize simplistic analysis some instincts but that more affect us life. Such instincts are found in each of us, so in all the species Homo Sapiens. They may be more or less obvious, more or less conscious. Their common existence allows us to relate to other human individuals, with the same "words" from instinctual expression, regardless of language, race, culture, religion or location on earth.

There is instincts starting with the simplest to the most complex. The simplest instincts were called reflexes. Instincts have one simple control nerve center but is connected at other centers or bodies which receives information. In parallel, the organs controlled by the center can have them an control system. Example is a heart that has a local control system but is controlled and a center in the brain. When this center receives information from other centers (eg. there is loved man) beat frequency increases to ensure appropriate tonuss.

More complex instincts are probably consisting of several sub-instincts, each with central nervous control. It can be considered so that there is a command center complex instinct. Connections with other nerve centers of command are obviously very complex. The same connections from and to different organs. Because of this complexity understanding brain function is still a great unknown. And all in the same case can not yet to "model" human thinking on an computer .

It should be noted that not distinguished clearly a "central" command center, as we meet at an ordinary computer (central processor). Image you as there is a multitude of computers with one CPU that communicates two-way between them and the body organs. Each nerve center is responsible for a particular feature we call a very good, the instinct.

These nerve centers are determined by the genetic code of species and is form with the embryo. During pregnancy some of these nerve centers are influenced / on / off by hormones in the mother's blood in some way leading to the development of these centers. For example, the emergence of a strong maternal stress during pregnancy leads to secretion of stress hormones (adrenaline known one) that strongly influence the development of nerve centers. So, the effect is affecting the instincts and therefore the individual behavior.

Other related hormones (ie. testosterone) can lead to irregular development of genetic sexual attraction centers toward sex and thus the emergence of a certain kind of gay. All hormones, enzymes and neuro activators are responsible for the appearance / disappearance of instincts in some stage of development or life of individuals. Eg., the appearance of the sexual instinct in adolescents (controlled by the biological clock) is bound by start of the hormone testosterone secretion, at both boys and girls. He will activate nerve centers

responsible for the sexual instinct, and so instinctual behavior, followed by conscious behavior, the learned.

Similarly, termination of hormone secretion in certain stages of life, so leading to inhibition of nerve centers, and therefore the related instincts. For example, menopause or andropause. Similarly, reducing hormone testosterone through chemical or physical castration leads to massive reduction of the sexual instinct and of the sexual behavior. By providing hormone testosterone from outside the body reactivates nerve centers of the sexual instinct and automatically, the conscious sexual behavior. This "technique" is adopted by some individuals to control consciously their sexuality and to prevent unwanted pregnancies.

The activity of nerve centers is can highlight by the modern techniques of investigation (MRI scan). Such, we can making the "maps" of the brain responsible for different activities. Interesting and extremely important will be drawing a "map" of instinctual activities. The examination of such maps could draw important conclusions of the normal individual, mental illness or physical premises for eventually correction mode. Its theoretical importance is the understanding how is forming such learning conscious, behaviors conscious and conscious thought.

I believe that the correct understanding human, of both physiological and psychological is impossible without to make perfect knowledge of the instinctual mechanisms. They are the "foundation" on which is builds our personality. It's like trying to practice medicine without knowing the anatomy and physiology of the human body.

Let noting an essential fact. Complex innate instincts are supplemented by subsequent teachings. There are instincts that can not function fully if they are not filled with the teachings received from parents / society. And must be learned only in a certain "window" during development of the child or adolescent. An example is speech. Children raised without the support of parents (rare cases of children raised by animals) do not develop the capacity to talking. At most, a very small capacity. Without the possibility of subsequent correction if they missed the "window" for optimal learning.

Another example is a strange instinct of consanguinity prevention (endogeny). He is very evident in evolved animals but it is not obvious to uman people. Was it lost in human genetic heritage? Or acts mysteriously in sexual love? However, it is replaced with conscious behavior dictated by social norms. An interesting hypothesis is that instinct would be particularly important for the individual and species and exist only in instincts luggage of women. He meets evident in female primate, closely related to human species but also at other animals. Perhaps this is the explanation of practical observations that the women prefer distant men genetic . The mechanisms are still mysterious.

Another extremely important fact. Conscious learning is greatest with early ages. If you do not provide enough information it becomes retarded infant and can not be recovered later. Learning slows down when the cortex matures for about 25-28 years. At this stage it is considered as mature individual. Girls maturation occurs about 2-3 years earlier than boys. After that, any learning or amending existing teachings is increasingly difficult.

#### **04.09. We can bring the subconscious and the conscious in the consonance area?**

From what until now results, that can reach such a level, the conscious area to be in consonance with the subconscious area. In theory it is easy, it is practically difficult.

What we should know:

- how are "callings" our body, so, our instincts,
- what kind of external influences we have departed from our instincts call,
- in what way have influenced these external influences,
- to think about how we could get rid of these influences, sown in us.

What should we do:

- to filtered through our consciousness the information coming from the outside,
- to look for ways to get rid of wrong influence on our conscious area,
- to experience the various "techniques" to reduce these wrong influences,
- to we try to "remodel"us, according to inside.

I think in this way we can reach the threshold of Nirvana happiness, mention by Hindu sages.

#### **Important conclusions.**

- Don't embarrassment by our instincts ... are the right lessons that offered by the or Good God for our correct passage through life.

- Mother Nature provided an type of protectionto to pregnant mother. She is "soaked" with happiness hormones to ensure proper development of the embryo. Protect the mother of stress during pregnancy. Often the natural protection of the mother is not strong enough in the face of stress and fetus suffers.

- Intensively activate with toddlers and even older ... you will provide a knowledge base and extremely rich teachingand, extremely useful for further development. Educate him to respect and protecting they own instincts. Do the same with the children of superior rank. The tendency is to overlook a little work with them. Proof? The smaller number of pictures taken with them.

- If you come to "digest" the information up here, then you have witnessed the birth of a new science, "Human Instinctology". Congratulations

**"Human Instinctology is the science that deals with the study of human instincts and their correlation with human activity."**

The main characteristic of this branch of medical science is that considered instincts as the foundation of personal and social life of the people. Human instincts are the main object of research. Of course, it makes connections with learned behaviors but not priority studying them.

**Human Ethology** deals priority the learned human behavior, of course, making reference to the instincts.

**Human Neurology** deals with the analysis of the brain, nervous system and their functions.

## 05. RELIGION

I ask readers who do not have religious inclinations not delay to reading this chapter. And those who have religious inclinations to carefully read and try to understand different point of view on the same thing.

### 05.01 Some considerations

The biocomputer model may be disputed by those who have a idealistic penchant. For good reasons. First, early life appearance is quite hard to explain ... unfavorable factors of life are much more than favorable factors. So, someone was intervene for the favorable factors.

Secondly, extraordinary complexity of life and especially the human being does not appear to be the result of simple evolution or randomly. It seems rather an evolution of thinking outside ... who created various forms of life in an evolutionary way. Let to name the entity that is capable of such thinking ... Creator, ... or Divinity.. or God.

For those who are not happy with this idea call that thinking ... Mother Nature. It is exactly equivalent and reconciles all options. Going forward with judgment, it is perfectly possible that entiaty, "Creator", to provide some communication channels with his creations, the human peoples.

Thinkers have called this area the human supra-conscience. These channels can be "scanned" by Divinity and we can "receive" indications. Of course, without our knowledge. A proof of this would be the existence of external laws that apply only to humans. Some of them, well known, are Murphy's laws. But there are others.

Human need to explain the world automatically led to religion. Different forms in different places and different times. Important is that all religions had a strong practical substrate. Usually to strengthen the power of social hierarchies and leadership. Religions have worked through a series of "directives" or "religious rules" that must not be violated. Their violation was severely punished ... and by threats from Divinity but also by earthly punishment. These "religious rules" were filled with some taboos even greater importance.

To function in relationship with society, religious norms have expanded and have blended with social norms. Many official rules nowadays are old religiaose rules ... and give headaches to people. I do not deny that religion has an important role in the evolution of mankind, even at the cost of some unnecessary sacrifices. To this day religion has marked presence in official legislation but also in unofficial "legislation", ie morals.

It is very possible for us to be "scanned" and even "programmed" through the supra-conscious hypothetical sphere of Divinity. Perhaps this explains the functioning of those mysterious Exterior Laws. If Divinity built the man in a certain way, with his sublime intact instincts, there is a major problem. The problem is how accurate are "rules"

implemented by different religions toward the "directives" implemented in our instincts by Divinity.

Some such religious wrong "directives" have been implemented by some followers with charisma to the people or from ignorance or from various mundane reasons. Maybe that some followers were "abnormal" compared to the rest of the "normal" world and thought and convinced people by their way of "abnormal" thinking . I do not think Divinity built human DNA with his instincts and provided to people otherwise "directives". It would seem sarcastic. And may unnecessarily. Go on the premise of "no wrong in the Creator's building."

### **05.02 Religious taboos.**

In parallel with social and religious norms and religion has created taboos that no one should comment on them or violate them. With the exception of the powerful, of course. We remember the "Sun and stars revolve around the Earth". Many such taboos refers to relations between the sexes:

"A woman must be married binding with a man "

"The man is the woman's head"

"The woman must obey the man"

"The girl must obey their parents unconditionally"

"The girl must be righteousness in marriage"

"Men and women should have sex only for procreation", etc.

Life showed how absurd are these taboos and many other moral norms, social and religious. Unfortunately, these rules have deeply troubled lives of billions of individuals who lived by these rules. Slowly, many of these "rules" are analyzed, criticized and even canceled.

Quote from a forum:

"The Catholic Church, in official documents on faith, recognize gay viability of their sexual orientation and recommend them chastity; no longer recommends that once, treatment (that turned out to be illusory and quackery) or marriage (because it was proven that destroy the lives of both spouses).

The Orthodox Church does not work with such documents and, as such, each priest / theologian considers homosexuality after more or less his mind and teaching; some, trained adopt the same attitude as Catholics, others ignore scientific evidence and considers homosexuality a vice. "

The mechanisms by which religion has arrogated the right advisor and judge is quite simple. In the past, people with behavioral deviations (sexual especially) chose a path separate from existence. Far from normal people, away from the temptations of the flesh, away from people's negative reactions. Meaning hermits and ascetics. These people were either gay or asexual total or neutered. In ancient is practice often of castration on a different considerations. Religious history abounds with such scenarios.



This odd behavior aroused the respect and veneration of ordinary people who could not understand how can withstand "worldly temptations". Those people were considered deviants, so possessed by a spirit, beings "clean" and holy. Frightened and listened to their advice and commands. Even the advice of the apostle Matthew. And so sex has become something "unclean", "dirty" against the "Lord". But people tolerated sex only for breeding. I mean this is some taboos.

There was only one step to do: union with social power. Religious promoters have understood that they can not oppose social power and came to meet them. And social power of religion protected, the benefits were mutual. Only then religion has flourished and gained increasing power.

Since then social laws were mixed with religiaose laws. Religious leaders have constantly invented religious restrictions substrate for simple population. But that did not apply to kings and emperors, of course. In parallel flourished economic power of the religious servants.

And today there are many social laws that were taken from religious laws. Like at the beginnings of religion, many members of the religious are strange people, who reject women (and women of religious system reject men), leading a secluded life in sexual abstinence. This is vidence of total contradiction of abnormality to the Creator:

**"The man and woman must to be one flesh and make his way in life together."**

Today many are wondering how the monks live outside these temptations. The answer is obvious. It contradicts church invented a lot of laughing "explanations" and that continue the domination of society.

### **05.03 Science is also a gift of Divinity.**

It is not possible that the development of human society, both on the technological, social or cultural scientifically be done without the consent and guidance of Divinity. This is a further proof what can do Divinity. To deny these miracles is a serious offense to the Divinity. There arises the question, otherwise normal, "Why Divinity not spill on our benefit all arsenal of wonders who is able?"

Because we have to evolve gradually change our consciousness in our evolutionary sense. Both personally and social, human. We can not only mutate and evolve ourselves without our society. Divine Creation is not about a particular man but HUMAN in general, that the human society. This evolution has demanded many sacrifices through history. But maybe it is just the mechanism of evolution. Similar to Darwin's principles.

### **05.04 Urgent need to religion "update".**

It is increasingly obvious discrepancy between "rules" of religions regid and the evolution of human society. Paradoxically, all religions have vehemently opposed to the evolution of society.

They invoked "the devil" mixture that hijacks man from "the right path". Probably by the convenience of not recognizing some realities. Perhaps by the pride of not recognizing some previous mistakes. The fact is that eventually and religious leaders and people resort and benefits from the evolution of science. They wear glasses, use the phone, TV, computer, medicines and medical treatments last minute.

I do not think is opportunism, is the pressing need to update religious precepts ... so all evolution. Exactly what Divinity wants.

## **07. OUR BROTHERS, THE ABNORMALS.**

We see different people than us ... or we are different from others? Sure we've met so many people and I felt sure that we are different. Whether they have a visible disability, either invisible or have a sexual orientation different from what we think it should be normal. Sometimes a serious illness grind them hopeless. We feel compassion, and we do not know how to help them. And feel that they are tragic price for us to be normal.

### **07.01 Who and how it can be described as "normal" or "abnormal"?**

Something distinguishes us and we remove from them ... sometimes approached something of them. The phenomenon is too complex to understand it fully. Some call "feeling" but did not know how to explain it. We do not know what is normal and what is abnormal at them. And we wonder ... what it means to be normal?

What are criteria of the normals? How can we say we are normal or neighbor is abnormal? But if the neighbor is normal? And we are abnormal?

We can find different types of "normality":

- the personal normality,
- normality compared with others,
- normality of majority,
- normality of laws, of social norms, etc.,
- the absolute normality. like a dream.

For a long time, they find objective criteria of normality. The need is obvious, for the following reasons:

- necessity a normal human landmark recognized,
- build new systems of social, cultural, spiritual at basis of objective normality,
- analysis of current systems, the "operation" in the light of objective normalcy,
- analysis personal and correcting our thinking in the spirit of objective normalcy,
- analysis social different fields, in the spirit of objective normalcy,
- to find ways of social support to persons abnormal,
- protection human species to deviations from objective normality.

### **07.02 The criterion of "normality".**

It is difficult to define what is normal ... a man healthy hetero says it is normal ... a guy homo, as healthy, and he claims that this is normal. Lead a normal life, she have part of love

and sex, working, eating and sleeping like any other man. Can pretend, naturally, he is normal. In addition, each of us is consider normal and those around us is abnormal.

I propose other criteria, absolutely objective on human normality. Namely the judgment of an entity completely impartial and objective, **His Majesty Life**. She defines normality as follows:

**"ANY FACTS FOR LIFE AND PERPETUATING THE LIFE IS NORMAL, ANY FACTS WHICH IS AGAINST LIFE AND PERPETUATION OF LIFE IS ABNORMAL"**

It sounds simple and obvious. The big complication is in the application. So recognition justice of the Judgment of **His Majesty Life**. If you challenge his judgement, we even challenged ourselves as beings.

Try exercise for the mind and apply this law universally applicable to us, to relatives, acquaintances or neighbors. Weigh their concepts, their behavior, health status, sexual orientation, their deeds, their lives, etc. You will be surprised how little normality of this kind exist.

### **07.03 Who it is normal in an abnormal world?**

I saw in a previous chapter that there are many people who are affected by different genetic abnormalities as a result of the perpetuation of these "rules" of society. We can say that each of us is affected a little bit different such genetic abnormalities. Others of us are affected by abnormalities in the womb during gestation. We are not guilty of anything and we can not blame anyone. Of course people did not know much about genetic abnormalities before. Even now people can not intervene and correct the widespread of genetic abnormalities.

Perhaps the times were inimical to our birth and our life in the womb was affected. Is it important to bother with such problems? ... We have other worries, the professional affirmation, the job gains, last type of car that dream, an imposing villa, yet unseen corners of the world ... and still many, many other serious problems.

And so if we do a poor child, he must fend self how could better. Only we are born alone, we live alone, we die alone, right? Why we care another hurt? What is if we have useful animal genetic improvement techniques? Only we humans, not animals ... we have the right to degenerate ... if we want.

But how can we correct from now genetically transmitted defects of previous generations? Let's see what possibilities are:

- to try to discover anomalies grandparents and our parents,
- to see if we are not affected by such an anomaly,
- let not forcing the perpetuation of life if we do not have the necessary instincts, that we does not align to "traditions", only for their sake,

- to try to choose partners as normal in all respects, especially normality of all instincts,
- to get over obtuse "rules" and choosesocial partners as the previous paragraph,
- to learn from nature how to get healthy offspring,
- to avoid "petty calculations" in choosing a partner ... and let's uor partner election from our instincts.

Maybe you have your ideas, I'd love to catch them in the next edition. Normalcy of an individuals of the human species should be the main concern of both the people and the society.

#### **07.04. Society attitude**

The social "norms" is very difficult to change, social conscience inertia is tremendous. When the consequences of "norms" are catastrophic, is raises the question in principle, is talked endlessly, amendments are rejected, often is adopt half measures or simply is forget.

The church will hard resist to any change with the past and will throw curses by those trying to undo the damages of the past. Who is quick-witted must grapple with maze of these rules and laws ... even to go boldly over them.

Of course, fee in mind is great, we not too are used to move slightly above of social "rules", though we not adhere them. Let's not forget the social "moral" is unforgiving with those who deviate from it norm.

Only when a good part of the members of a society consciously violate some traditional "rules" we may hope for a change. In subsequent chapters will be analyzed different aspects of these "rules" of social and will try to find solutions.

Many of these solutions is offered even by Mother Nature long before. We'll see how man's natural instincts solve best and fairest survival needs of the species. I think this would be the right model for developing social norms.

## **08. HIS MAJESTY, LIFE**

### **08.01 The gift of the life.**

We, Divinity and Life. We landed without our will now, on this earth. No one asked us if we want to proceed in life. And any where and any time. But we live here. I got life. What should we do now? We have everything we need, instincts, teachings and behaviors. What should we do with them?

Hence our paths diverge. Conscious aria will tell us what to do next. Each with his own way in life. Or his destiny. Is it supra-conscious "arm"? Or just conscious "arm"? I mean we can or not can do what we want with the our life that was given to us?

If instincts that we have are correct, they will lead us on. If we try to "castrated" and change our course of life, they will revenge us. But if we are not right with our instincts? Yet we lack something. We can live as we dictate our state ... we adapt to this situation and we will be satisfied. Maybe with some contradictions with others. Nobody is not perfect.

### **08.02 What is important in life.**

First, it is important to respect the gift of life was given to us. And the body where lives our life and our soul.

It is important to profiting of life and be at peace with ourselves. "Profiting" in the sense enjoying of life. And help others to "enjoying", just like us. To respect the lives of other peers. Even to receive help from others. This is also an talent.

But do not forget that we are tied to our lives. And we have a duty to live according to our inner laws. And mean to lead life further . Please ponder a bit on the following ideas:

- Life is a phenomenon unique, unrepeatable for each of us,
- Must be lived in peace with us, in peace with others, in peace with the natural and social environment, ie in happiness,
- Peace and our happiness must be in consonance with our inner,
- Life must be defended we through preservation instinct,
- Supreme scope is continuing our life beyond us,
- Triumph of the human species is made by the each individual triumph.

### **08.03 To living or only to vegetate?**

We can live in many ways. We can live to the end, docile waiting in the shadow of foreign us laws. I got love instinct, the senses and emotions ... and creativity.

Why not use them? Why not enjoy them? We feel we have a special call? We must follow and to live him.

## **08.04 Social Taboo**

But if "social norms" do not allow us? We think how true they are. And how fit our domestic laws. And try to move beyond those "rules" inappropriate us.

## **08.05 Laws of the Life**

Besides the Physical Laws that rule the universe, there are a set of specific Humans Laws only. Their mode of action on us is quite "tight" and difficult to perceive. In addition they have a lot of forms of action, unlike the laws of physics that are precise and perfect size, refers to measurable and reproducible values.

These laws are coming from somewhere outside of ourselves and act relentlessly. We can name the Outer Laws. Some of these Laws to have an instinctual form.

Our duty is to perceive them and think through these laws. Exactly how we think and act knowing the laws of the country where we live. Maybe we can protect against the laws of the country and perhaps we can to avoid them, but we can not circumvent the Laws of Life and we can not feint them. An interesting fact: these laws have their reflection in the Romanian treasury of proverbs (but not only there). It is a sign of the universality of their perceive by some of the people.

Of course, we can live very well without knowing the Laws of Physics, Laws of Chemistry, Laws of Astronomy. But if we know them, we can control nature and even use them to our advantage or in our business. All these laws are very unpleasant in their functionality and therefore we tend to ignore and even contest them.

### **08.05.01. Murphi's Laws.**

We start with these laws well known in their practice. I dared to rephrase them on grounds of generalization and easier understanding.

#### **Law of the adverse event.**

This Law is stated as follows:

**"If during the development of an action there is an extremely small chance to appear a negative event, then the event will occur at a very high probability."**

Recognize that this law is real and implacable acts ... as other Laws which we'll talk further.

#### **Law of Planned Action .**

**"If we plan an action, then during the they progress, they will appear at least 3 negative events that we did not originally envisaged."**

Of course those unplanned events will give us big headaches to solve them

### **Law of the Term of the Activity.**

"If we planned duration of an activity, then the actual duration of that activity will be extended surprisingly much."

This 3 laws somehow resemble each to other. Their main feature is that it works "mechanically" but very perfidious, as if on purpose to get stressed us. Remember the "sandwich's rule" ... another reformulation of Law of Negative Event.

### **08.05.02 Law of the Life's Triasngle.**

Here's another law that seeks our life.

She, our life unfolds between three main frontiers:

- frontier "money, power, glory", is a natural aspiration of many others,
- frontier "love and happiness", as a another natural aspiration,
- frontier "health", the most delicate and precious aspiration ... when we do not have it.

If you draw a triangle with three sides and baptized the 3 fundamental human aspirations, we get a field inner the triangle (Fig.1).

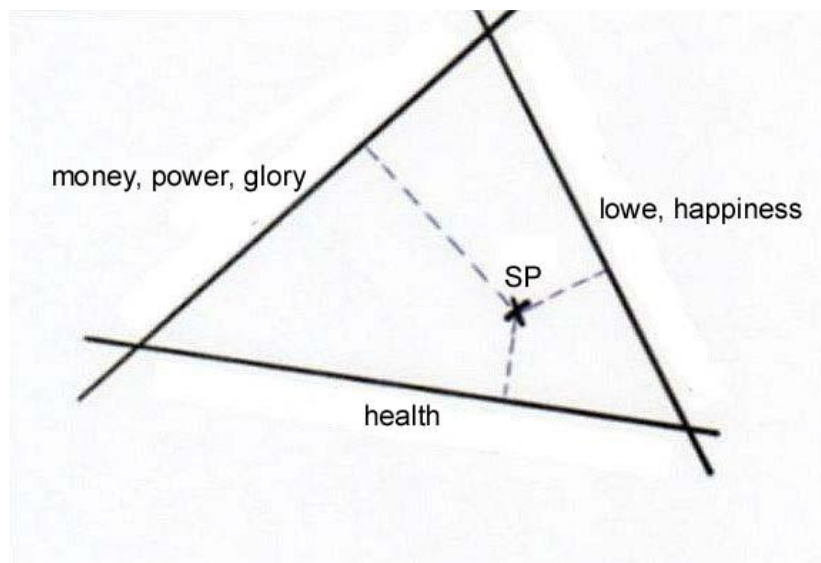


Figure 1.

In this area we live our lives trying to touch as best we can the 3 borders. Let's say the area of life. Our life, at some point, is defined by a single Singular Point (SP) within this area. It will be characterized by different distances from 3 sides (borders). The sum of three distances will always be equal. Trying to reach 1-2 sides them we depart from 3rd.



During life, our Singular Point can "walk" inside the field of life, but rules of the distance will always apply, relentless. Law could enunciate as follows:

**"During our lives we can not suddenly glad of the 3 major human aspirations."**

If we understand the essence of the **Law of Life** then we can set our aspirations as Singular Point. We must know that we will have to accept some penalties.

### **08.05.03. Law of the Balance.**

Law is a derived law from Triangle of Life and would is enunciate as follows:

**"In our lives, good things on one plate of Libra of Life is balanced by bad things on the other plate."**

With as "good" things in a plate are more "heavy", the more "bad" things from opposed plate are also, more "heavy".

This philosophy is perceived in different ways by folk wisdom. As a people is older and wiser, the more clearly highlights this law in various forms.

Try to reread from this point of view, the tale "Girl of old father and girl of old mother". You will be amazed by the human genius of the people. You will be amazed as you will perceive that this law is masterly "packed" form of story to be served to children. They will get subliminally the essence of this law and will be kept whole life in an area in their memory. When life give them opportunities, children become grown men meanwhile, will be "warned" already on the operation of this law and will be able to make the right decisions.

Again rises the idea that the good things we receive from life or we take from life, we must have to pay one way or another. And yet proportionally to the "weight" of those good things. The idea of paying is repugnant us and I think we do not want to hear of such a law.

### **08.05.04. Law of Zodiac.**

Travels through different media some stories about the zodiac. Usually all kinds of fanciful predictions. And we are inclined to smile indulgently when we hear the word "zodiac".

People gathered important information in the mind luggage, and that would be good to understand it. Even practice has immense value for us.

What is the essence of the zodiac? Some of the people observed that human typologies have some connection with the months of the year. They assigned each keyword a characteristic typology. Is a word that better characterize how is the human typology. Thus

appeared "Crayfish", "Aries", "Fish," "Leah," "Libra" ... etc. They did not refer to future predictions empirically described only those human types. Sure did not understand the mechanisms leading to the birth of those types. They found only. This is also great merits, right?

Behold, there is a plausible hypothesis to explain these human types. A first finding: typologies described are typical Romanian popular in geographical space where we are, Romania. Other signs are characteristic of other geographical areas. Think of a simple thing.

Normaly gestation lasts nine months and fetus traverses three seasons. Each season means a different temperature, different sunlight, other food, other vegetables and fruits eaten by the mother. Each stage more growth of the fetus is certainly influenced by the external environment. For example. circadian cycle light / dark, warm / cold can have a major influence on hormonal environment in which they the fetus live. And hence, on its development, including the brain. Certainly some children will develop more or on the contrary, will not develop sufficiently certain nerve centers. That will mean a more intense activation or against a weaker activation of those nerve centers. Finally, the adult will have different characteristics from another adult who has gone through very different seasons.

Imagine that an embryo formed when receiving rich nutrients as a result of rich and diversified food received by his mother in the summer time. Of course there will be differences from an embryo that had the misfortune to form in winter, cold, little light and canned food. All these differences formation and growth of fetus are reflected in the end, a certain human typology. Probably a specific conformation of the body, organs and brain.

All this confusion is due to the fact that women can become pregnant throughout the year. It seems to be the only species up to 45 degrees latitude. This shows that ancestors humanoid has migrated from the equator, with almost constant climate where they can live and breed throughout the year. In areas with seasons, living animals species with seasonal mating. Law of Zodiac might enunciate thus:

**"People personality is influenced by seasons have gone through during pregnancy."**

It follows quasi-identity of children born in same periods. The reality is somewhat different because the conditions of gestation may be slightly different. And all the genetic information is different. And environmental conditions vary from year to year.

Such Zodiac done scientifically could give precious indications. We can understand the influence of environment on the development of the embryo and then we can understand feotus. Features of zodiac show us compatibility or incompatibility between people. We compile collective of compatible people. We can form families of persons compatible. We can bypasses those incompatible people. We can develop a child in one zodiac's right direction.

#### **08.05.05 Doomsday Law.**

This bill might very well call " Returned Evolution ". I referred to the essence. It would define as follows:

**"Any thing or action against Life and its perpetuation is doomed to garbage pit of history."**

It can be rephrased more academic way:

**"Any thing or action in favor of Life and its perpetuation is normal, any thing or action against life and its perpetuation is abnormal "**.

Importance of this law is that it is absolutely objective, nothing subjective in it. Using this law we can dissect with great precision, people, society, law, morality or religion.

This is a real doomsday of His Majesty Life. She judge us in every moment and we are aware of it in our final moment. When we understand that our actions, our concepts, our philosophy of life that were against the perpetuation of life and they are for nothing and that will be thrown to the garbage heap of history. Some have such a satisfaction to "work" against life. I do not.

OBSERVATION. You can concoct a lot of fallacies on these laws to hijack the real meaning shown here. An example is thinking "... if I do something good for someone, in meaning his life, then I'm normal ...".

#### **08.05.06. Honey Law**

This is a law intuited by others but I rephrase it for ease of understanding them. It can be defined as follows:

**"To good operate a human relationship, the amount of " honey" produced by partners must bein approximately equal quantities."**

If this condition is not fulfilled relationship is toxic and will degenerate.

The term "honey" shall mean any thing or action that produces positive feelings in partners. This law acts be in a loving relationship, or a small business, or a huge corporation , or a country, or between nations. Although this law seems simple, its application is very complicated.

For example, what to do if the boyfriend it is silent and introvert and the girlfriend is exuberant? The beloved boyfriend is kinda hard to be persuade to produce greatly "honey" in their relationship when she produce greatly . She will be very hard to stop almost totally its production of "honey". Perhaps the relationship is toxic and will fail.

This law involves awareness of two important things. Learning to give and learn to receive. Both is learned in the hard way. To give is to break some things of you and provide it with pleasure, not out of pity or obligation. To receive is means appreciate the one who selflessly give with pleasure and feel the pleasure of receiving.

### 08.05.07 Laws of the Randomly

In our lives we meet more often with the notion of "bad luck" and less with the notion of "luck". Or we meet with the notion of "success in life" and "failure in life". The same can be said otherwise as the "Lottery of Life". If you could quantify "success" and "non-success" we could draw the curve in Figure 2.

Let's say we give grades from "- infinit" ie total bad luck in life to "+ infinity", ie an exceptional success in life. Obviously at extremes are very few individuals in the positive and negative zone will be the majority, and in the middle of the curve will be average people. If we put vertically number of people who experience a certain "grading" of their quality of life and horizontal notations of "- infinit" to "+ infinity", we get a curve. This curve is called "Gauss bell", named in honor of a great mathematician. Let's see what this tells us "bell" of FIG. 2.

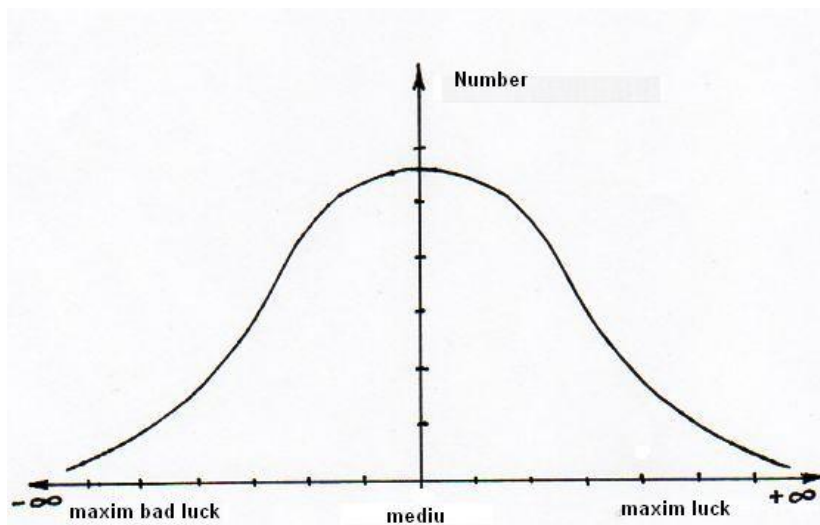


Figure 2.

**First notice** that some of us will be situated, willy, no-willy, to quote a certain quality of life. We carry backs the boulders from plate of Libra Law. But we enjoy the good things from the other plate. This is would give quality of our lives. Of course, we all want to reach the "+ infinity" .... But life has reserved some place that we can not change. We can comment on, to get angry, to protest ... nothing. We are fixed on a certain place. Maybe this place of quality of life scale is just the implacable destiny?

**We can farther.** If have a "place" only ours, why not enjoy it? It is possible that other peers to be much less fortunate. You give your place to his place?

**And farther, farther.** If you still have a place that we can not change everything, it is better not to annoy ourselves and to "extract" all the best in this business? Sure repentance that we can not stay on a better life we will poison our life and we will descending a few steps to the quality of our life.

**And farther, farther, farther.** If you are located in the positive bell, try to think that someone, somewhere else on the planet, "balance" us. I mean our positive chances troubles meant for that man. Maybe we should have a sense of compassion for that man. But if even we are that man? The only consolation would be that my lucky "brother" compassionate me. It's pretty good that.

**And farther, farther, farther, farther.** The idea of somehow come to the aid of "brothers" less fortunate like us is old, perhaps as old as humanity. It could even be as instinctual behavior was found in the majority of higher social beings. At non-social animals (solitary, ie. the bear) there is not mutual help between individuals. Is found at humans beings the "social solidarity", a formula that acts both at the basic level, family, and at the level of nations or between nations. It can have a form of voluntary or an obligatory form by laws or by social norms. Often, meet fierce outbursts of selfishness about this solidarity.

The degree of social solidarity is one of the criteria for assessing a society can be masculine or feminine. This degree is comprised between the extremes "ferocious capitalism" and "utopian communism".

Finally, Laws of the Randomly would enunciate as follows:

**"All of us are bestowed with some luck and some bad luck."**

Simply. Man of the people found a successful formulation in love:

**"Woe me ... what is be?  
Who love me, I do not like he...  
Alas, what to do?  
Who I love, he do not like me... "**

Conclusion: sometimes we have part to bad luck.

#### **08.05.08 Law of the double indeterminacy of communications**

It is a law that relates to any human communication. Whether electronic, or verbal, or non-verbal. Communication has at least three components:

- the issuer of information,
- the receiver of information,
- the communication channel.

The law is stated as follows:

**"In bidirectional communication process, there is some loss of information for each communication partner"**

If you want to send a message to someone, chances are not fully convey that message. Whether I forgot one detail, whether I missed a thing, or is parasites in the system, or network did not work well and was lost or something distorted . This is especially felt in a

large volume of information. Control techniques improve communication transmission rate, but still there is very small chance that something just to escape ... Murph's Laws apply.

Factors that hinder full transmission of a message are very diverse:

- the transmission and reception speed differ,
- the transmission system noise,
- the external parasites etc.

But not only at transmit is lost information but also at its receipt. For the same reasons we fail to get even the whole message already affected by a loss. If we managed bilateral communication to send 0.98 in our information and was received 0.95 of what I sent, then the result will be  $0.98 \times 0.95 \dots$  that is much smaller. In our relationships with partners must to ensure that we have sent all our message and that was received correctly.

Eg., explaining to someone how to get to an address.  
We try to be as precise but we forget a small detail or is ambient noise.  
Our partner is a little confused and understand some of the our explanations.  
Finally, our partner will be about missed.

#### **08.05.09. Personal standard law.**

This law particularly important derived from erroneous thinking types. It has purely human applications. And human determination by instincts. Such an important instinct is that of pride, treated Chp. 10.02.01.

Let's imagine that we are a partner and we have a philosophical discussion be either about a match or politics.

Sure our partner will have an opinion different from ours.  
Sure will try to argue.  
Of course we will try to argue.  
We try to induce each other's our thinking.  
Ie to "export" our way of thinking.  
We are peaceful people and we use as an argument only the stick.  
Others have tanks, planes and submarines ...

This law is stated as follows:

**"Each of us we try to impose our way of thinking to others."**

We think that we are the fairest, most rational, the most brilliant. We can not conceive that we could be wrong. "Measure" the others with our personal "meter". Or ignore the fact that the ours "meter" does not fit with "meter" of our partner. All this happens under the influence of pride instinct.

The first thing you should understand it in this law is that we can make mistakes. If we accept this principle we will be more guarded in imposing our thinking.

The second thing is that we must accept that other people may think otherwise. And is normally no arguments. I can think better or worse. Negotiation of arguments remains the common sense to decide. That if we are flexible enough to recognize that we can make mistakes.

Third, the harder it is to be aware that new partner may be higher. And we may have something to learn from him. Must be restrained with power the instinct of personal pride. This is the most difficult part.

The fourth important thing. We should perceive the personality of your partner, to understand it, to know his human type and adapt to it.

If is mentally low, we to give up quickly.

If smart, to seek to understand it.

If I'm wrong and partner too, just better we drink a beer.

## 09. OUR THINKING AND BEHAVIOR

### 09.01. Thinking

Definition:

**"The activity of nervous centers is called thinking."**

If we refer to the nervous centers of the primary brain's activities (reptilian) we can talk about subconscious thinking. When referring to the activity of the conscious teachings nerve centers, we can talk about pure consciousness thinking. It is obvious that such thinking can not exist conscious 100%.

Conscious thinking is formed and controlled by the subconscious thinking through nerve centers of primary brain (reptilian). What arguments we can bring in favor of this model?

1-There not can be two totally independent thinking at the same time ... one should give commands in one direction, another in another direction.

2-thinking and actions of human individuals is approximately the same for the entire human species ... so have a common basis. Common base is the sum of the human species-specific instincts. What makes the humans different is learning of individuals and behaviors resulting from conscious learning. So conscious thinking is modeled similar at all individuals of the subconscious thinking. If there was no common ground linking people, that would be impossible.

3-The social life within groups of human-like animals looks identical to that of humans. Sign that the common base instincts, it works like this. Obviously, the complexity much different.

4-Conscious thinking differences between individuals are linked solely to the natural and social environment in which develops the behaviors and teachings.

5-Intervening biochemical or electrical at nerve centers (those who determine instincts) we can change subconscious thinking and automatically, the conscious thinking. Drugs are one such example.

6-Experimental evidence of activity during primary central nervous thinking "conscious" clearly demonstrates this connection.

How do these affect us quite uninteresting details?

We understand that we are modeled (guided, determine, influence or other equivalent terms) by instincts dowry with which we are born.

We can not think and live independently to instincts that equip us.

We can understand the thinking and our actions in relation to normal.

We can understand the thinking and actions of other human individuals that we relation.

We can guard against individuals with incorrect instincts or "castrated".



In the chapters that follow will be briefly described some important instincts that can major influence our life. And we can better understand why and how to react. A good example is our relationships with the opposite sex. Must an urgent need to understand and accept different thinking and behavior of individuals of the opposite sex. Do not judge them by our thinking. To not impose our thinking and behavior standards. Let us beware of individuals with sexual instincts conscious "castrated", they will not work properly and can not be recovered or can be recovered very difficult.

## 09.02 The thinking mechanisms

Very simplistic mechanism of formation we can understand thinking compared to a current computer:

BIOCOMPUTER	COMPUTER
1-genes that cause the formation of:	1-computer design and construction:
2- functional organs : -nervous center (instincts) -cortex (memory)	2- components and peripherals: -bios's and processors, -RAM, HDD memory,
3-subconscious	3-BIOS
4-the saving teachings and behaviours	4-storing operating system and programs / data / drivers related
5- biological timer	5- computer timer (clock)
6-subconscious thinking	6- bios functioning
7-deep conscious thinking	7-execution of complex programs
8- actions resulting from thinking	8- actions resulting from program execution

Resume, thinking would be defined as:

**"The thinking is complex activity of nervous centers."**

As in humans (where conscious thinking is shaped by the subconscious), BIOS is modeling functioning of complex programs and manage memory. These BIOS independent of those complex programs. Like similar subconscious thinking.

A great challenge of today is shaping the functioning of instincts by various digital computers. The next step will be to modeling the learned behavior, on support by instinctual previously established.

The mechanisms that make the connection between conscious and subconscious thinking are unknown but one can assume ipoteze of nerve centers (Theory of nerve center). Activate nerve centers of conscious thinking transmit impulses (electrical or biochemical) to the nerve centers of subconscious thought, modifying their operation. For example, thinking to breathe deeply accelerated, we send impulses to nerve center that controls breathing. That presupposes the existence of contacts, made through lessons, between the nerve center of the subconscious controls breathing and nerve center built from the lessons. This would help explain other links such as eg. walking, manual activities, talking, conscious control of the heart through special training etc.

Vectors of conscious thought are words and learned behaviors. More complicated is the connection reverse, betwin the nerve centers of the subconscious and the the nerve centers of conscious. It is possible that a similar mechanism activates unconscious nerve centers, inhibit or modulate nerve centers conscious constituted.

### **09.03 Feelings.**

Definition.

**"Feelings represents the state of thinking at a time."**

Any kind of thinking related to actions, or things, or beings (ex. romance, job, vacation, home. etc) involves feelings. If we think of the holiday nice days, we live feelings of pleasure.

In unconscious thought processes stimulated nerve centers of gratification that triggered the production of hormones of happiness. Changing thoughts, for example. the reproaches of the boss, subconsciously activate nerve centers of aggression that produce stress hormones and we can have feelings of hatred and violence.

Deh, only boss not to be ...

The substrate of feeling is the activation /excitement state of nerve centers involved in thinking (including those of gratification, of stress, of conservation etc.).

### **09.04 Cortex evolution.**

The cortex is the brain region where is stored teachings comes through contact with the physical environment and social environment. Based on these lessons is form appropriate behaviors, all stored in the cortex, probably all in form of nerve centers. The larger the amount of teachings and behaviors is higher, the physical volume of cortex is larger. A proof is so small volume of the skull and the cortex of the few cases of children raised by animals or in solitude. It is worth mentioning that this volume can not be increased later childhood and adolescence, through subsequent teachings.

In addition, certain behaviors are fixed properly only in certain period of cortex development was called "window of behavior learning."

A simple example of the behavior. At first contact with the fire, which is brain learns as fire, how it looks and what consequences are ... then form appropriate behavior around the fire, the withdrawal.

Subsequently, through the process of thinking consciously, appropriate behavior is saved in memory, is activated and action command follows the path of withdrawal from fire whenever needed.

The teaching and aware of the first compartment (conscious thought) involves more instinctual activities (subconscious thinking). Let consider the above case, in detail:

- activation the thermal and optical sensors by fire,
- processing the signals from sensors in nerve centers "thermal" and "integrated optics",
- access memory cortex on a similar sensations .... no yet the concept "fire",
- comparing information from memory (empty) sensations from sensors in the center of "logical analysis",
- analysis in the nerve center of the instinct of "conservation",
- activation random organs (muscles, glands, adrenaline, eyes ..) to remove the source of signals,
- activation the control memory and storage in the cortex the teaching "fire",
- memory in the cortex the optimal sequence of moves to remove the danger of "fire".

Similarly, the subconscious activity (subconscious thinking) for triggering conscious behavior (conscious thought):

- the activation by fire sensors (thermal and optical),
- processing signals from sensors by nerve centers "thermal" and "integrated optics",
- the access to cortex memory stored on the concept "fire" by the nerve center of "control memory",
- comparing information from memory with the sensors in nerve center "of logical analysis",
- comparing conservation filter results by logical analysis, whether or not there is danger, and enabling / disabling the signal,
- the access to memory of cortex about appropriate behavior (sequences of actions saved for such situations),
- sending an set of actions stored by the motor control center,
- activation of specific organs, muscles, to secure the withdrawal of harm "fire".

And here they were retrieved same instincts sequences. I mean the subconscious thinking.

The cortex is develops in early-stage embryo and "absorbs" like a vacuum cleaner all information received in different ways. Starting from birth, the cortex will be "bombarded" with new information that should be intense retained. Learning ability of the infant (from the first month) is extraordinarily high. If in this time is not providing information and lessons, child remains retarded, without possibility of recovery at older ages. The explanation is explosive formation of the cortex (the area where stored teachings and behaviors) at a very young age. Lack of adequate information and automatic behaviors do not cause the cortex to grow and it remain undeveloped.

During time, developing cortex decreases until it stops around the age of 25-28 years. After that learning or changing those learned it is much harder. Therefore you will see older people

"anchored" in the early years ... as habits, fashion, artistic preferences etc. And is very difficult to change and adapt to new requirements. Notice how new young couples are very adaptable couples between them and older adapts very slowly or not at each other.

A particularly important issue but still not studied well is the "**the window of forming behaviors**". It is certain times (can controlled by the biological clock?) in which certain behaviors are formed. If missed such a "window", behavior no longer formed or not formed properly and can not be corrected later. Such behaviors are the speech or the sexuality. Perhaps there are others.

#### **09.04.01 Maturing**

An important issue is related to the evolution of cortex maturation of the individual. This maturation can refer to three important issues.

**Sexual maturation.** Occurs at age 12-14 years earlier in girls and boys later and is known as puberty. Ends when the male and female genitalia becomes fully functional. Instincts that govern sexuality are not fully formed and polished. The definition of sexual maturity as:

**"Sexual maturation is completion of reproductive system "**.

At this age, life experience and lessons learned are very poor and do not allow for appropriate social and sexual behavior. This age coincides with the appearance of secondary instinct of weaning (self-weaning), manifested by the attempt of independence and affirmation of personality. The foundation and maintaining a family is difficult. Instincts are not filled with lessons so that it works correctly. Cortex still allow the accumulation of lessons and create complex behaviors appropriate. Then is followed a period of such accumulations until finalized the cortex development.

**Instinctual maturation.** It is the end stage of acquiring knowledge and training necessary to accomplish the behavior and the instinctual characteristics of masculinity and femininity (Cap. 09.05). Instincts can actually work correct. Instinctual maturation definition is:

**" The instinctual maturing is the complete training of instinctual behaviors".**

I mention these instinctual behaviors is achieved through correct teachings that cause correct operation of those instincts.

At this stage the individual is able to fight alone for life and its perpetuation. Now it is the third weaning (self-weaning) when the individual starts really the live. Normal boys instinct matures around the age of 28 years and instinctual girls matures 2-3 years earlier than boys.

The cortex is somehow "closed", teachings and associated behaviors are "fixed". Changing behaviors is much harder and learning other behaviors is equally difficult. During this period appear new instincts (family instinct, clock of motherhood, fatherhood, territory etc.) Wrong learning of behaviors impair correct functioning of instincts, leading to failure or delay its maturation.

**Social maturation (conscious).** Instinctual maturation is accompanied by accumulation of lessons and creating behaviors unrelated to instincts. They have the behaviors required by the society in which the individual lives. The definition of social maturity is:

**" Social or conscious maturing represents completion of behaviors necessary to activate correctly in a society".**

Such behaviors are:

- learning a trade,
- "run-in" in economic and social activities,
- formation of a hobby,
- social involvement,
- defining relationships with other individuals,
- assimilate social norms and laws of the country etc.

Social maturation is important as it determines the social role of the individual and society's reaction against that individual.

The actual behavior of an individual is result from blend of the three maturing types, thus defining that individual. It is evident that lack of maturity or incomplete maturation will seriously affect their personal life of that individual, in the family, in the group and in the society into he lives.

Characteristic only at humans is that instinctual maturation is much delayed toward sexual maturation and that social (conscious) maturation can distort instinctual maturation.

Effective maturation of an individual is manifested by some specific behaviors with instinctual basis:

- desire for stability,
- reduction in social experiments,
- territory affirmation (physical, vocational, intellectual) especially in men,
- the desire a stable and reliable partner,
- the desire to start a family, even a married family,
- founding a "den, nest" (house),
- the desire of motherhood and fatherhood,
- total separation from parents.

### **09.05 Male and female brain.**

Or thinking masculine and feminine.

Because they have different instincts, men and women who have different thinking. Mother Nature has endowed them with other functionality of the nerve centers, each for corresponding missions. Each feels reconciled by his role and are intrigued by roles of opposite gender. Interestingly, those missions by the two complement each other in fulfilling their missions. Like any human being, and human beings have an important mission, perhaps

the most important task, which is to continue life. For this mission you need to climb many obstacles and meet numerous stringent conditions.

Here are some specific conditions that human beings have an instinctual substrate:

#### **09.05.01 For male:**

- to be relatively physically healthy in order to procure food for him, she and the future child,
- to be able physically and mentally to defend territory where their lives and procure food,
- to be able to protect its female and offspring by enemies and vicissitudes of environment,
- to be sociable with male peers to defend together the group,
- to be attracted to the female partner,
- to know how to attract females,
- to be potent and fertile mating,
- to be attracted to baby,
- to convey the teachings baby as he grows.

#### **09.05.02 For female:**

- to be relatively healthy to sustain her livelihood and future offspring,
- to be able to defend herself and her baby in case of danger,
- to be sociable with other members of group for the help,
- to be attracted to males,
- to choose a suitable partner,
- to feel the need for protection for herself and future child,
- to feel the need to have child,
- to know how to attract male sexual partner,
- to be fit and ready for mating,
- to be fit for fertilization,
- to be fit for maternity,
- to be fit to care for baby,
- to be fit for breastfeeding,
- to submit them baby suitable teachings for life,
- to wean baby at appropriate season,

These missions are relatively common in many higher animals. And they are found in various forms of practical instincts. At some solitary animals, the males are totally lacking some instincts. For example caring for puppies. The human beings are developed some instincts that are found only rudimentary at higher animals (eg. Primates). Archaeological research on the lives of humans (much closer to instinctual life than present people, they is perversion of all kinds of social norms) clearly prove this.

Unfortunately many of mentioned instincts are altered, distorted or lost to many people. Lack alteration or denaturaraea these instincts have a major negative impact on the ability of individuals procreation and even the existence of the species and are due:

- of genetic mistakes and they can not really protect us now,
- the biochemical aggression during gestation and in this prospectus may have withheld from many drugs they are prohibited for pregnant women.,
- the conscious alteration of instincts, which part depends on us, part on our society.

In the latter case, we depend on filtering information we receive. If we read and savor too intense haney romance novels we risk to change ours instincts. We create a false image about partners and life couple. With serious consequences in choosing a partner, the relationship with the partner, a our lives and proper growth of children. Distortion may exist from parents through rigid education.

Social environment may require some thinking schemes imposed for various reasons. In this regard you will see individuals of both sexes grown prudish, inhibited, clumsy, indoctrinated religious timor in front of the opposite sex or with some castrated childhood instincts. Obviously such individuals will suffer and will cause distress to partners even if their aspirations are correct.

For each of these missions listed above, there may be many nerve center and an instinct for the complex nerve centers or related instincts. If an instinct as such can be detected, the nerve center can not remain localized precisely ... for now. The complexity is too high for detection of current knowledge. I am sure that many experts did not even put the issue yet. It should be noted again that these instincts are filled with lessons initially received from parents.

Observe the complexity of the tasks which must be fulfilled in the life of a woman. Therefore she is equipped with a broader thinking than males. Some say even with superior intelligence, I think it's true.

At superior some animals, males are same as females is develop, some tasks "masculine" are missing. For example, attitude to offspring. Animal instinct to offspring growth is falls exclusively to the female, such as the bear. In humans, by the existence of "weaker sex", the males were "gifted" with some outstanding tasks and even specific to women. For example, protection of women, children and educating them. Each of these assignments can fill much more interesting details. We will come back later only on the most important purpose of this paper (such as erotic stimuli).

Going through these missions will understand the great differences existing between masculine and feminine thinking. In literature there are many references to these differences in thinking but are less explained their mechanisms. In Annex 1 are shown great many such differences.

In this paper we will focus only on a few things more special. We will review the types yet only essential feminine and essential masculine, not possible mixtures. These characteristics derive from the instincts heritage of each specific . I take some subjectivity in assigning features both sexes. Personal findings are about only the pure male-female typologies. See Chp. 10.01 "Archetypes".

My method used for assessing a gender characteristics is "Increased frequency of occurrence of a kind features at a gender, that correlated with decreased frequency of

occurrence of the same features at the opposite gender". In addition, these measurements were validated by assessments of a gender about the opposite gender. The method may refer to the same kind of gender models from universal culture. In this way you can define the characteristics of "pure" of a gender, impossible to match real individuals. They are "mixed" in different proportions of the different characteristics of both genders pure, that intersexuality.

These features "pure" instinctual is reflected in the conscious thinking (but not only in thought but also in physical features). The features listed hereafter have a strong instinctual conditioning possible to be altered by lessons.

### **Pure feminine features**

- reduced abstract
- emotional analytical spirit
- reduced spaceorientation
- reduced manual skill
- lower creativity
- influenced thinking easily
- good memory
- controlled pride (vanity)
- wholesale empathy
- wholesale emotionality
- very sociable
- sensitivity to stress
- skill focused on repetition
- stability, retaining to the new
- common depressions
- reduced sexuality
- developed parental feeling
- rich-communication details
- polidexterity
- monogamous attitude

### **Pure masculine features**

- wholesale abstract
- technical analytical spirit
- good space orientation
- good manual skill
- wholesale creativity
- difficult thinking influenced
- reduced memory
- uncontrolled pride (vanity)
- low empathy, solitary
- easy insensitive
- sociable limited
- resistance to stress
- skill focused on variety and novelty
- adventure, new risks and unknown avid
- resistance to depression
- rich sexuality
- reduced parental feeling
- very concise-communication
- monodexterity
- polygamous attitude

Of course, there are many other characteristics (smell, emotions, perception of sounds, reactions, etc. etc.).

One of the most important observations to be gleaned from this comparison is that man and woman are not antagonists, do not fight each other, not compete but **SUBLIM** complement each other. This despite for feminists.

Besides these types of thinking, male and female, there are other combinations. It is considered that borrowing instincts of the opposite sex lead to mixing the thinking.

Sure you met women-masculine (women-men) or men-effeminate (men-women) in different proportions. Or homosexual persons. There are asexual people even without any sexual instinct, and thinking is all asexual. There are important consequences of these "blends" of thinking. In Figure 3, shows a hypothetical distribution of the number of individuals depending on how "soak" an instinctual sex characteristics of the opposite sex.



This "soak" the characteristics of the opposite sex is called intersexuality (Chp.09.06). It can be evidenced both by instinct and by biological traits (morphology).

Looking around us, we can easily see several general types of heterosexual men and women. We can make a coarse classification but easier to use practical. Key features listed below have an obvious instinctual nature.

**For women:**

-**womena-woman**, sensual, affective, emotional, seductive, gentle, dependent, depressed sometimes, ordinary intelligence,

-**womena-man**, strong, competitive, aggressive and proud, independent, never depressed, rational intelligence male type

-**womena without gender** neutral erotic-affective.

**For men:**

- **men-man**, energetic, strong, aggressive, competitive, dominant, proud, independent, adventurous, erotic, typical alpha male, normal intelligence,

- **brain-man**, creative, affectionate, curious, seductive, independent, superior intelligence,

- **men-woman**, affective-emotional, submissive, expectant, dependent, depressed sometimes, pride, emotional intelligence of female type,

- **men without gender**, neutral erotic-affective.

Note worthy the species "**brain-man**" who has split humanity from animality. For the first time in the history of Life on Earth, he could resist to the alpha male by intelligence and not by force. He invented the stone ax, the wheel, bow and arrows, cities, catapult, telephone, cinema or interplanetary flights. He will lead humanity forward. Of course, there are arguments to support such men. Not applicable to insist in this paper. Simplified explanation would be "borrowing" some characteristics of feminine thinking, along with the characteristics of male thinking leading to a superior thinking, android-male named. The merit of these must be shared with the woman who chose him as a partner to continue the gift of life and reach that the "species" until today. She preferred him on it instead of alpha male. I thank from my heart.

From subjective findings, there are category "**brain-female**" but they are less in number and may be considered exceptions. I met such women admirable and enclose them subjective all in the category "**woman-man**". The explanation would be fewer domination of stability instinct and retention to the new, against of instinct of creativity (ie avidly against new, unknown, adventure). Thinking of these women is android-feminine.

OBSERVATION. The women-man can be heterosexual or homosexual women, and men-woman may be heterosexual or homosexual. These people have both physical and instinctual characteristics of the opposite sex.

OBSERVATION. Mixing proportions of male and female characteristics will shape instinctive and consciously learned behaviors.

Obviously between these types can be a lot of intermediate variants, each feature is more or less obvious (so intersexuality).

In Fig. 3 was shown a hypothetical distribution (of course, very complex statistical studies are needed) the number of men and women depending on the percentage mixing masculine and feminine instinctual characteristics. Diagrams from figure. 3 are suggested for healthy individuals without psychiatric disorders.

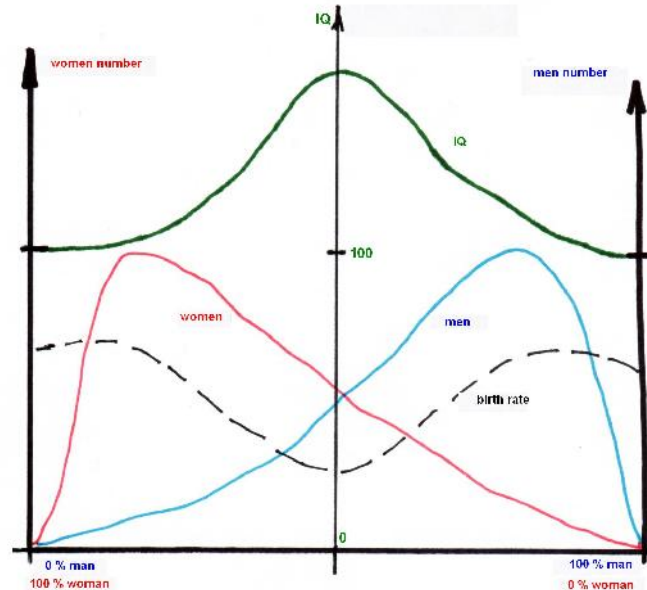


Fig 3. Hypothetical distribution of the number of individuals, IQ coefficient and birth number according to the different percentages of feminization or masculinization.

In Fig. 3 (the butterfly-curves) we observed:

- there is no woman and no man with 100% compliant with gender traits or real individuals have, in different percentages, some characteristics of the opposite sex,
- there are a number of women and men who have sex traits their evident (ie women-women and men-men),
- there are a number of individuals with intersex poignant characters (ie women-men and men-women),
- curves "Men" and curves "Women" may not be symmetrical,
- because of genetic evolution, physical environmental factors and social environment, curves "Men" / "Women" can have totally different aspects in different human societies.

Mixing of gender instinctual characteristics (therefore and thinking) and the morphological characteristics is called intersexuality (see Chp.09.06).

OBSERVATION. Mixtures of male and female characteristics in individuals meet both heterosexuals and in homosexuals. This mixing is found in the morphology of these individuals under morphological form of intersexuality.

This distribution has a great practical importance. Depending on the shape of the two curves would show:

- masculinity-femininity degree of the society (the degree of social intersexuality),
- degree of normality of society,
- dangerous number gaps between individuals of the two sexes,
- professional activity of individuals, according to the type of personal thinking,
- dangerous characteristics gaps between the two sexes.

In light of these findings will can take social decisions to correct any slippages (suicides, divorces, poor demographics, social happiness, degeneration, immigration, etc.).

In the animal world there is a clear separation of instinctual characteristics of male and female individuals. I mean are only individuals with clear characters of the two sexes. Of course, they occur rarely and intersex individuals, but in very low numbers. One possible explanation is the elimination, in the course of life of individuals with lower chances of perpetuating, meaning natural selection. Another possible explanation is the almost total lack of abnormal behaviors learned from members of the group (social behaviors learned) and that favors the perpetuation of individuals with mixed features. In humans, such behavior is unnatural marriage based on:

- material interest,
- caste interest,
- religious dogmes,
- fake social attractiveness,
- consanguinity,
- conscious waiver at attractiveness, sexual receptivity and sexual love etc.

Of course, there are other social behaviors that negatively affect human reproduction quality (assisted reproduction, artificial forcing of motherhood, castration of instincts etc.).

Just for fun, try to give you, more objective, a grade between 0 and 100 for each of the male and female characteristics mentioned above. Eg. If you're a man and you have accumulated a total of 1740 points masculinity, divided by 20, get about 87, shows that 87% are pure man. The remaining 13% is the percentage of pure woman of your. You can check your objectivity by notes to female characteristics. If you are objective, then you will get exactly the percentage of 13% pure woman. Obviously you can not be very objective. But you can the average percentages achieved and you will approach a little bit of truth .... Similar is the test for women.

Scientific analysis is more complex requiring special questionnaires developed for a much larger number of pure characteristics.

**OBSERVATION.** In Fig.3 we drew hypothetical curve some personal empirical findings and results of which are likely can be corrected. IQ increases as mixture instinctual male and female characteristics is more pronounced (green curve). Simultaneous this phenomenon is due probably to the two types of instinctual thinking, male and female, so android thinking. It seems that this android thinking differs somewhat at the two genres, predominantly genetic influence is the genre (android-feminine and android-masculine).

OBSERVATION. Besides mixing the two genres of thinking it was also mixing the physical-biological-instinctual characteristics, so intersexuality. Mixing mechanisms are probably common characteristics.

OBSERVATION. An empirical observation is that the birth rate curve (black lines) is much lower in people with pronounced mixture of male and female characteristics (intersexuality). This seems to be a concrete manifestation of Libra Law.

OBSERVATION. Intimate mechanism of developing characteristics of the opposite gender (intersexuality) could be explained by the theory nerve center. Quite logically it could be considered as:

- nervous centers corresponding opposite gender characteristics can develop under the influence of individual genetic information altered and thus is genetically "marked",
- nervous centers can be activated / or inhibited developed / underdeveloped in certain proportions of the hormones ambient during gestation and the individual is thus hormonal "marked",
- nervous centers can be caused by both genetic information and the complex influence altered hormone / immune (biochemical) resulting in a "mosaic" of features.
- nerve centers resulted through learning postnatal wrong education can mask the proper functioning of the normal nerve centers.

Nerve centers of gender characteristics (gender and a corresponding opposite gender) are different from centers of erotic tactics and sexual orientation but all are subject to the same conditionings genetic and hormonal. Individuals with a high degree of mixing of gender characteristics (with a "mosaic" very diverse) may have characteristics that may disadvantage (eg. low birth) or an advantage in the course of life (eg. android thinking).

OBSERVATION. Biochemical ambience in the course of life may result in significant changes in expression of gender characteristics (eg. The effect of contraconceptionals).

From research on the human brain it was observed that males use more intensely one cerebral hemispheres (the right). And that women have the ability to use both brain hemispheres. Between the two hemispheres is "corpus callosum" an organ that allows the connection between the two hemispheres. In men this corpus callosum is much less developed than in women. Perhaps this is the explanation of differences in the use of the two hemispheres.

All of this research has notified the hemisphere "male", the right is responsible for activities "logical" and the hemisphere "feminine" activities "affective - emotional". Perhaps this is the explanation or cause or consequence of specialization for the gender instincts. Perhaps the explanation for solving complex problems of the females, especially in connection with the affective needs.

It is noteworthy that women use they hemispheres unequal, less the "logic" and more the "affective - emotional". Women's disadvantage is that two types of thinking can not exist simultaneously and mobility that would explain their thinking mobility. When one hemisphere has priority when other. "La dona e mobile ..."

The two extreme types of thinking are just some study tools. Practice shows that there is no 100% men nor women after these extreme types. Ordinary people have a little bit of the opposite sex characteristics. Maybe it is normal so, this "little" still provides good networking between gender and better fulfillment of each tasks.

People who experience both types of thinking (and hence the intense use of both hemispheres) have a superior intelligence. Such thinking is called android. It can accumulate thinking positive features of each sex. The price paid for this advantage is the decrease of masculinity and femininity or so precarious birth rate.

Maybe this would be the way forward for genetic changes to get individuals with superior intelligence. Do we really want that? What price must we pay for this chimera?

I have not seen in literature and in current life no anything about asexual thinking. It would be interesting to know how it works and how it influences intelligence.

CONCLUSION. From these brief descriptions can better understand the people you are in contact, we can adopt right strategies and relationships with them and can correct some slippage in socially.

#### **09.06. Intersexuality**

According those shown from Chp.09.05, we can deduce the definition of an individual intersexuality:

**" Pronounced mixing of instinctual and morphological characteristics of an individual with those of the opposite gender"**

This mixing of different features in different proportions lead to an immense diversity of the human species. It is practically impossible to have a "duplicates" the same or even close nor far, neither in the past nor in the future. In addition, lessons learned conduct further diversify human beings.

Normally, we have something from the morphology of the opposite gender. Both genders have breasts, testicles secrete a small amount of estrogen, the ovaries secrete a small amount of the hormone testosterone, skin is covered with fine hair in women and more severely in men, the bone, muscles, brain, internal organs similar but slightly different etc.

OBSERVATION. Intersexuality is found in the sexual behavior of individuals (Chp.11.13). It would be extremely important study of the correlation between the degree of intersexuality and hormonal report testosterone / estrogen in both genders.

OBSERVATION. Appearance of intersexuality can occur for the following reasons:

- genetic errors (currently can not be corrected),
- nefarious influence of hormone on embryo (difficult to correct),
- hormonal imbalance during postnatal life (easier to correct).

OBSERVATION. Marked by striking intersexuality, people tend to impose their model of life and thinking at fellows with who are in contact (children, partners, colleagues, readers, viewers or public opinion).

In Fig .3 notice hypothetical instinctual intersexuality distribution in both genders. The main features of intersexuality is easily observed in humans are:

- sexual orientation (homosexuality, bisexuality)
- outside appearance (breasts, hair, skin, external sexual organs, bones etc.)
- internal anomalies (testes, ovaries, internal sex organs, muscles, brain, etc.)
- instincts (erotic tactics, aggression, pride, maternity, thinking type, etc.)
- learned behaviours (modeled instincts, eg . conscious think ).

A good example of intersexuality is Napoleon Bonaparte. Historians is find few quirks that justifies this feature. So, that can perform simultaneously multiple activities denote a characteristic clearly female, that have brilliant intelligence denoting android thinking, that could not have offspring shows an internal disturbances, suspected to be " feminizing testicle " (which allows production excess of women specific estrogen and cancel spermatogenesis).

Normally, individuals rated as "normal" characteristics have something of the opposite sex. This is necessary for the good cooperation of the two sexes and is possible that this mechanism could be the cause of social species much better adapted at survival fight. The existence of the opposite gender characteristics, within certain limits, could explain better social attachment between individuals of the same gender and opposite gender. (Both the appearance android thinking and through group solidarity).

When characteristics of the opposite sex are pronounced cooperating with the opposite sex is poor thereby reducing the likelihood of having normal offspring. In addition, mixing morphological characteristics, may also lead to reduced probability of having normal offspring. It creates a self-regulation mechanism of normalcy individuals. Note that this mechanism overlaps with other mechanisms (eg. population-environment relationship) and determines, finally, complex adaptation process and so evolving.

The importance of the phenomenon of intersexuality lies in multiple associated consequences. Individuals marked of intersexuality are strongly affected both physically, mentally and what networking other people. So it is a matter of both the individual and society. Understanding the intersexuality mechanism we can foresee and correction the mechanisms to recover these individuals affected by severe forms. See, for example, some social consequences of intersexuality:

**"The demography of populations"** is deeply affected by a pronounced intersexuality. Individuals affected so of instinctual and of morphological can erotic erroneously "function" reducing the chance of procreation. Some of these errors can be:

- reducing erotic stimuli of specific genre (attractiveness) (Chp. 11.08),
- malfunction of the erotic tactics (responsiveness) (Chp. 11:10),
- serious morphological deficiencies.

Individuals marked easier of intersexuality should be guided to the normal partners of couple. (Eg., an individual with a android intelligence should seek a partner with normal

intelligence). Without this option, it reduces the chances of normality of descendants, including a poor birth.

**"The recruitment of brains"** is a policy of governments that want to raise the level of intelligence of the propyl population but also solve the problems of a superior life. This policy translates into attracting people with superior intelligence from other countries. Unfortunately these people will be very little demographic active.

**"The selection of geniuses"** to constitute a superior "race". This idea should work if the partners men and women would have very high IQ coefficient and if both were prolific in children. Unfortunately, the game of the genes does not provide certainty the genial children. In addition, their intersexuality not generate offspring or only in small numbers, possibly also with intersexuality defects.

**"Social imbalance"**, due to the existence in a given population of a number of individuals with superior android thinking and another number of individuals with normal average thinking. This imbalance generates social dissatisfaction for both categories. Social solidarity and cooperation should alleviate these divergent. I mean that androgynous individuals are valuable and necessary but also that normal individuals are equally necessary in maintaining the correct demographics. We must remember that this state is a consequence of the Life Laws, that Libra Law and Random Law (Chp. 8.05).

**"Feminine sport contradictions "** seems no chance of solving. These contradictions are due the pronounced intersexuality sportswomen, that which gives them a very high tonus, approached to normal men. There are many such examples in the history of sports. In the one period was resorted to genetic analysis of athletes so be eliminated women with male genes. Analyzing the phenomenon of intersexuality both instinctual and morphological results that the genetic information is inconclusive. There may be women with normal genetic sex but with instinctual characteristics and / or morphological male (women-man) very competitive sportive. The same question could be applied to sports 'smart', eg shah.

The phenomenon of intersexuality affects both heterosexual and homosexual persons (which are a extrema form of intersexuality). Then remains unsolvable dilemma: "What feature should separate clearly and accurately the abnormal to normal sportswomen?". A humorist-utopian solution would be canceling sports competitions for women. By the way ... maybe we should set up separate sports competitions for men-women ....

**"Future Evolution"**. Advancement of design technology and development of human embryos in the future will expand gradually replacing natural offspring conceiving system. Current techniques for genetic manipulation will be applied widely in the future. Already some scientific centers violate accepted convention to not change the human genome, citing the pretext of genetic diseases correcting. As "genetic disease" can hide numerous attempts to amend the human genome, including damage to human instincts. Probably will be enormous social pressure to legislate "aesthetic genetic operations" at the pleasure of each individual by call the individual freedom of choice of gender, appearance or behavior future child. Something similar to the current aesthetic surgery.

Another direction of development comes from the natural desire of gay people to have offspring. Already is used some tactics for the fulfillment of this wish: surrogacy, sperm banks, children adoption. In the near future will try cloning, ie identical copy of an individual

human. This process is prohibited in humans but can be legislated by exceptional, for individuals gay or more intersexuality.

Due to various types of attacks on normal evolution of embryo and later on child development, the young and mature individual, then is looming massive expansion of intersexuality. Current existence and then expanding more intersexuality will generate future directions of development of humanity. Thus, individuals with these manifestations of intersexuality will claim official recognition of each shape, with solid rights and privileges motivated by human rights.

It is expected that individuals affected by these forms of intersexuality forms to organize to fight for the rights and privileges and actively defend their special interests, including their right to perpetuate through unconventional means. The perpetuation of these forms of intersexuality will generate in the future appearance of other new human species. The simultaneous existence of these human species will generate significant social friction.

Currently, many societies are so-called "northern", have in their culture implemented numerous intersex extended rights. In future, these categories will benefit from other special rights, leading to the great diversity of human expression. All these societies are tendencies to suppress educating of children in the family and replace it with their education by the state. This trend have many traps, particularly dangerous.

**"The hypothesis birth of humanity"**. Understanding instinctual intersexuality and morphological phenomenon, we can analyze the evolution of prehistoric humanity.

The animal kingdom is sex-organized as "solitary" individuals (specifically simple animals) as the "harem" and "group bi-gen" (most evolved animals). In forms "harem" selection role returns fittest male, alpha male. He will eliminate other males less physically endowed by violent confrontations. The same happens in the bi-gen group except that males do not eliminate each other, but support each other by alpha male domination.

During the perpetuation of life, genetic combining abnormalities appear inevitable, some favorable and some unfavorable for species. Such an anomaly is the intersexuality which also may be favorable or unfavorable for species. This form of intersexuality particular favorite lead individuals male to fade instinctual violent confrontation reactions (eg. than the deer) and thus their relatively peaceful coexistence be possible within the group, ie socialization. In addition, it improves relations of same gender with opposite gender.

The next step in evolution is the formation of cooperative instincts at externe trouble, that which means a jump in the battle of life compared to other similar beings without these instincts. Instinctual socialization have some consequences:

- differentiation of individuals as opposed gender (females more delicate) as a consequent of gender specialization,
- continues sexual manifestation, not seasonal and that improves relations with the opposite gender, thus increasing the chances of having numerous offspring,
- news instincts arise (eg. the protection of female and offspring, the cooperation with same gender and opposite gender, the complex communication, the intelligence, the competition etc.).



Same consequences occur in other species of animals that have evolved to socialize. It can be seen easily that social animals have a better intelligence thanks to new instincts that compel them to higher activities.

The mechanism of evolution to higher forms of social life seems to be linked to male violence towards other males of the same species. Simple forms of organization involving violence between males even to the physical elimination of some of them. Socialization of individuals in these conditions is impossible. Besides mating individuals of both genders can live alone, in groups or in simple "harem". Superior forms of social organization involves accepting other males and even cooperation between them. Within these forms appear "laws" of behavior, eg. hierarchy. At man is clearly seen (and practical and experimental) existence of violence between male, mutual acceptance and cooperation between them. The fighting between males is motivated by two reasons:

- the rivalry fight for females,
- the fight for territory (defense or occupation).

Human primates falls into the same pattern of socialization (according to archaeological evidence at archaic and contemporary societies). The typical form of organization was the social small group, but which favors consanguinity by the relative isolation of the group. Consanguinity favors, in turn, the occurrence of abnormalities by genetics combining (genetic mutations). Such an anomaly is genetic instinctual intersexuality, enabling favorable development of superior intelligence (android thinking similar to humans), ie male-brain or female-brain.

In the social group, cohabit the humanoid alpha males and the males-brain, each likely to perpetuate. Fight for supremacy in the group between the alpha males and the male-brain was allowed the male-brains to survive and perpetuate. For the first time in the history of life on earth male-brain could successfully compete with alpha males.

By genetic mixing the species were nuanced sent intersex characters favorable to species (eg. the android thinking) to all members of the species. Of course, there were individuals with intersex characters unfavorable to species, but they were eliminated in the competition of life.

Crucial jump to humanity was produced by the appearance of four important elements:

- the tools (in agriculture, household and livestock)
- the weapons (to fight enemies and animals)
- the skill to build and handle tools and weapons,
- the complex language (for ideas exchange).

Tools and weapons are separate elements even if weapons could be interpreted as "combat tools". The tools are intended for interaction with the natural environment and the weapons are intended for interaction with the animals or humanoids fellow.

It is worth that the simple language is common to many creatures (alarm signals, sources of food, territory marking, erotic tactics etc.) and does not have purpose to change more complex ideas. Such simple language is determined instinctual and operates all instinctual.

All higher animals have an instinctive determination but also have the opportunity to learn new language elements, especially from parents.

The difference is that the fundamental human instinct has the ability to learn new words, to connect them to things, events and ideas. Attempts by researchers to learn to speak human-like animals had minor results. This instinct of managing complex language is activated in a short enough period of life (1-3 years). Missing this “windows” for training complex language will conduct to void of later language learning. This failure is accompanied by mental retardation.

These four elements have ensured the supremacy of humanoids and then humans against the whole nature. They are in the present and is defining the ours days (of course have other elements eg. culture, art, medicine, social norms, religion, etc.).

NOTE. Within species (even superior, human) genetic combinations were permanent place favorable and unfavorable to species. Life, through its laws, will decide the fate of these combinations (or mutate). An example is the instinct of motherhood or fatherhood, loss in some individuals (in animal husbandry, is select this mutation to enhance productivity in egg hen, hatch instinct was replaced with artificial incubators).

Also within species, may occur combinations of latent genetic sequences taken from last prehuman evolution. For example excessive violence towards other males or overgrowth of hair (fur) all over the body. Similarly, culture of nations determine forms of artificial selection of individuals adapt to these crops (executions, prisons, law, education, etc.).

## **09.07 Deviation of thought**

Remember Judgment Law that states that what everything is against life is abnormal. Try to apply this law to different types of thinking. Here are some of the most common such deviations.

### **09.07.01 Misogyny and misandry**

It happened to encounter men what to misbehave with women and have a low opinion of them. This kind of man was called "misogynist". Some practice this conviction usually transmitted from parents, or others in need pleased to tease women and others in need to feel superior. I think that is not an instinctual behavior deviation.

More likely is a learned habit. A normal man is drawn to women liked and would have no reason to be misogynist. However, patriarchal history is heavily impregnated with misogism. I did not misogynistic references to the presence of gay men. Many of them are good friends with women and they're just like women.

Among women there was something like, the misandry. Women who have this habit constantly criticize and attack men, probably for the same reasons as men about women. Sometimes the misandry is accompanied by an obvious hatred towards all men. Perhaps because of a complex, but it is only a simple supposition.

Nor are there references on the behavior of homosexual women.

Anecdotally, I would really be curious to know what would happen between a misogynist man and a misandry woman, locked themselves in the room of Birtan.

### **09.07.02 Jealousy**

I think it has an instinctual substrate, can be beneficial to a certain level. If jealousy is exaggerated becomes "toxic" for relations with the partner and even those in the entourage. With very unpleasant consequences. I do not know well the mechanisms.

It is possible that the nerve centers of love somehow affect violence centers. Descriptions of those affected by intense jealousy indicate that this mental or physical loved trigger automatic reactions responsible for violence in the area of violence. Triggering sense can be made of a contender but even by other factors unrelated to him. For example, the sound of a dubious phone.

### **09.07.03 Anger, aggression, violence and hatred**

Anger, aggression, violence and hatred are instinctual, largely controlled by the hormone testosterone, adrenaline, cortisol and vasopressin. They were necessary for the survival of the species when resources were limited and the fight was necessary selection. Nowadays become dangerous source of tension between individuals and peoples. Natural selection can be made by other means, milder.

Feelings they may encounter in normal individuals but that are undergoing of the "sexual nightmare." Mechanisms of "sexual nightmare" will be analyzed in another chapter (Chp.11.17). The hormone testosterone "bathes" aggression centers and its effect will only thwart the release of the happy hormones. These hormones of happiness are produced by through sexual activity.

The "useful" mechanisms of aggression is used in sports competitions to boost the limit of the protagonists. Or in actions to fight in wars. The extreme aggressiveness cause best sports results. Known "technical" coaches, in "harsh" male sports, to deprive athletes of sexual activity a few days before competition. The same "technique" is also used in wars. Anecdotally, it is well known and "technique" of "softening" aggression opposing athletes by discreet offering, of attractive and irresistible women, before a competition.

Other factors that triggers of the mechanisms of jealousy, is physical stimuli, gestures or words. Up to a certain level of awareness of the central nervous of aggression can be mastered conscious. Aggressivity can be biochemical controlled by lowering testosterone or by

blocking the testosterone receptors. Unfortunately, conscious education are little mitigates these instinctual feelings.

Anecdotally, it has used another trick lowering aggression ... opponents athletes is were scented with perfume specific to women. Protective instinct effect of the male was so "woke up" and reacted by "protecting" their opponent ...

Women are less exposed to these feelings because of the low level of testosterone in the body. Aggressive reactions of women can be triggered by another hormones, adrenaline or cortisol.

A special place has aggression and violence against women. Following instinctual masculine characteristics (Instinctual masculine Chp.9.5) we see that men have "planted" in their behavior instinctively care and protection of their partners. It follows that violence against women is generally abnormal behavior, pathological.

Of course there are exceptions when women adopt an aggressive dangerous attitude to men, children etc, ie all pathological behavior.

#### **09.07.04 Parallel reality**

Parallel reality is "building" a new parallel realities from several disparate elements of reality. Conscious thinking, through complicated processes, " create" a distorted image of reality by filling in the missing elements. The elements that completid the reality is resulting from the subject that appealing to the conscios thinking and to the behaviors previously have. Usually the additions are chosen according to individual aspirations. Parallel reality course is harmful because of erroneous decisions related to an erroneous reality.

Women are prone to such mechanisms because thinking "emotional" is more intense. The presence of a man in the life of such women is beneficial by providing a variant more "logical" of parallel reality. Usually,a normal men have simplistic thinking, more rational, beneficial to normal woman thinking.

#### **09.07.05 Depression**

Depression is a state of subconscious thinking without the support of gratification. When subconscious does not offer pleasant "rewards", ie that portion of the hormones of happiness, thinking gets sad or even tragic accents. It seems to be a possible hormonal disorder induced negative thinking (emotional shock) or a hormonal shock. Negative thinking can not train / stimulate the nerve centers of gratification. Ie., losing an examination is accompanied by dark thoughts and loss of hope. Rarely is accompanied even suicide.

If it persists longer, these thinking influences subconscious thoughts that enter a stable state of hormonal balance but deformed. A hormonal shock can cause same effect, too. For ex.,

After birth hormonal storm that can induce a deformed balance, ie depression. Although the woman's body was "flooded" with happy hormones before birth.

The current treatment of depression is based on restoring normal hormonal balance using drugs. They compel the nerve centers of gratification produce happiness hormones and thus gradually restoring normal hormonal balance.

#### **09.07.06 Own standard of "normal" thinking**

Let's review the Own Standard Law and pride instinct (Cap. 10.02.01). We are tempted to judge the our outside world after our thinking. Similarly, we are tempted to say that we think best and fairest. And we can judge others. And can to mold them and shape them, without our will or intention, only by our thinking. Eg., a single mother, who devotion grow own boy, try to unconscious educate him on the female thinking model. The result will be neutralizing the male instincts of the boy and "impregnating" his with feminine behavior, like the mother. If the boy surpasses adulthood without correct their behavior, it be such shaped all life. With severe penalties in terms of his personal life, in the couple and in the social. In the example of single "perfect" mothers, the presence of an active father in the boy's life may correct its progression.

Another example of "normal" thinking is those successful in life. "Why whine X person that fails in life? ... Look, I can, I will, I have energy, I manage professional, women dropping like flies behind me ... why you not do like me?". Remember that people are different, even very different and chances in life are very different. Remember the Gauss Bell. Unfortunately this form of thought can not be corrected from within. The man stubbornly persisted that is the best and perfect model for others ... children, friends, bosses, subordinates, government .... Only interaction with those around him can correct it .... maybe.

#### **09.07.07 The feminism.**

If originally feminism meant getting full social equality of women with men, modern feminism tried, successfully, to push forced the natural femininity at masculinity and the masculinity at femininity. See Ch. 10.03 and 10.04.

Women-men and lesbian women are "spearhead" of the feminist movement. Male-typical behavior of women-man is explained by the high level of testosterone in their body comparable to that of men. I know nothing of the hormone testosterone in lesbian women. It's an interesting direction of medical research. These women, and some men, followers of feminism tries to impose as female standard, the masculine behavior. In addition, there is a very ugly side, unrecognized, but obvious by the magnitude and manifestations. It attacking the masculinity, the heterosexual connection model and the imposition of a lesbian model as single way of female showing.

But normal women can fall into this trap, consciously abandoning their natural attributes. Adopting masculine attributes ... smoking, drinking, attire, "colored" masculine language, sports and jobs, competitiveness and aggression at work, professional overload, waiver of maternity and even at family life. If at women-men these changes are understood and can be considered normal, me personally I find it tragic for women with normal biological substrate and natural instinct. Is a innocent sacrifices on the altar of an foreign concept. Proof is the anti-feminist movements are worn even by normal women.

Feminist attacks have few clear . The main direction is to attack the masculinity that disturbing by its power. Another direction is the conversion of normal women at feminist ideals. Another direction is the "glorification" and impose aggressive feminism model. This model is the female-male type, the bisexual and the lesbian. I mean even the current promoters. Feminist propaganda techniques are diverse spread of materials with subliminal containt (see Figure 4), numerous subliminal posts on social sites, conferences for women, materials TV, internet sites, more "noise" in the press, social infiltration and political pressure etc.



Fig. 4

Noticing these things, subliminally slipped:

- the offer the opportunity of material gain, hypothetical copious ... that is the road to happiness,
- the offer of anti-tips to succeed perfect love relationships ... the effect is even destroying the relationship (compare with the mechanisms described in this paper),
- in other material is inoculated idea of unhappiness with a man especially in terms of personal achievement, of capping as a woman, of independence, etc.
- subtle idea inoculation of happiness by breakup of a man, of course a big bluff. Only a normal woman knows ordeal life in loneliness after a breakup unfortunate a normal man (revisit what is a normal man).
- inoculation of idea of happiness as a single mother which grows children ... a single mother is a disaster for children. They are deprived of parental male model and will further develop the behaviors that will serious disadvantage in their relationships with prospective patener / partner (review the mechanisms related to the selected model children) but also in social relationships. In addition, a woman living alone is in dangerous to mental and physical health.

It seems obvious that the ultimate purpose of such actions is to destroy the traditional family, regardless of the consequences. And conversion the normal women to other abnormal directions.

OBSERVATION. In normal couples, married or not, there are no feminism-aggressive contradictions and life flows quietly and absolute peace. This proves bad faith and aggressive of feminist movements and their war with traditional relations, with family and masculinity.

Of course, there may be serious contradictions in the bosom of a relationship heterosexual. But these contradictions can be explained by the wrong choice of spouse or partner. Additional explanations in other chapters.

In addition, the component of feminist activists show association with homosexual and bisexual women. I do not know the percentage of women-male or female-heterosexual women in feminist movements. It is very difficult to make such findings.

Unfortunately, the lure of feminism is too big for many normal women. Because everything has its price, this anomaly have its costs. Please look around you and find themselves the "price" paid. There are an infinite number of ways to pay. And for the individual and for society itself. Remember the Laws of Life. And antagonistic contradictions between the conscious and the unconscious.

#### **09.07.08 Gender stereotypes.**

Another dangerous chimera arrived from aggressive feminism is individual consciousness and the elimination of the traditional social conceptions of belonging to an gender. Ie., gender stereotypes. These traditional stereotypes should be replaced with something else .... but what? Supporters proposals is the reverse gender roles and the mixing them ... I mean women to take the traditional duties of the men, and the men to be educated in taking traditional female tasks.

The downside of these ideas is that the tasks of each sex were not established by feminists but by Mother Nature or by the Creator. She created harmony between instincts of each sex and the tasks they have to accomplish in life. And that long before the advent of feminism.

Certainly the evolution of life cause massive changes in human activities impacting the roles of each gender. For example. man must move past centuries the toughest jobs (construction, wars, using heavy and dangerous animals, etc.) and the women to turn to lighter activities and their matched (tissue, household care and education of children, etc.). Nowadays many such concerns disappear, new ones appear and there is a mixing of the sexes in many activities and also separation by gender other activities appropriate to each sex. I think in the near future will remain the same trend.

When the social and natural selection will create individuals with other properties instinctual (eg. the disappearance instinct of sexual attraction, of pride, of motherhood, etc.) will appear new rules of life and new features of gender (gender identity) and also new concepts of social gender (gender stereotypes). The current trend in some countries is to cancel these stereotypes of gender, ie alignment through education, gender identity. We will

see the result of such attacks, cancellation or omission of instinctual characteristics of each genre.

According to this theory, every gender, male or female, can be educated social (trained more pejorative) to "work" after the same template (eg. grow the children or to fight in cruel wars). This theory would be to say that a certain individual can be "trained" to become brilliant painter or musician. This rules out the instinctual basis of genetic and specific individual. Objective normality (see Law of Doomsday) should be applied to gender identity and to gender stereotypes. Again we must remember the Laws of Life and the antagonistic contradictions so dangerous between the conscious and unconscious.

The list of deviant thinkings is open ...

### **09.08 Happiness and its mechanisms**

How is would define the happiness. Material speaking,

**"Happiness is the state of the nerve centers of gratulation when is inundated with happiness hormones."**

Spiritually speaking, there are an infinite number of definitions ... how many people feel that feeling. Unfortunately, the state of happiness lasts how long that those hormones to be metabolized or eliminated from the brain. I mean quite a bit. Pregnant women have great favor from Mother Nature to be "impregnated" with such hormones throughout all pregnancy.

#### **09.08.01 Natural mechanisms of thought**

Nerve center that is sensitive to such hormonal stimuli is the gratulation center. He "rewards" with pleasurable sensations different activities beneficial to us. The emergence of the one loved, to suckling, sexual arousal, orgasm, a restful sleep, overcome some difficulties, some good food, of winning some money ... etc

The role of this mechanism is to create and maintain positive reactions to the emergence of some activities / new positive moods. Thus is better memorize what is good for us and we tend to reach such states, so often beneficial to us. It finds that when our entire body works best then we have the best health.

Related animals to human have true happiness because they are guided by their instincts and they are in consonance with. People have part of much unhappiness because violation of instincts and invent of all kinds of anti-happiness. One of these tools is "money". Whether the money is missing, or there are too many, or can measure the "value" of a partner or partners as fake. They have a great influence on the activation of the instincts of domination, the pride, the competition etc.

Many philosophers recommend to "find" happiness in little things ... and I think they're right.



### 08.09.02 Hormones and nerve centers

The intimate workings of our brain that lead to the secretion of "happiness" hormones is very complicated, partial / total instinctive and partly conscious. The fact is that we get happiness resulting instinctual (eg. from intercourse) or mixed (eg. the meeting with loved consciously chosen but the love triggered instinctual).

Some "happiness" hormone working together on the final outcome. Or are released before reaching the final of happiness or even at peak of happiness. Several hormones and neurotransmitters that work together to trigger a state of happiness:

- serotonina,
- corticotropina,
- endorfine,
- dopamina,
- oxitocina,
- histamina,
- melatonina,
- enietilamina
- prolactina.

Glands that secrete these bio-substances are:

- epiphysis,
- pituitary,
- hypothalamus,
- thalamus.
- thyroid.

And these glands are under the control of other glands, eg., controls the thyroid and other glands, such as prostate, testes or ovaries ...

Some research shows that happiness depends mainly on secreted serotonin hormone levels. And this level depends on the "genetic dowry" with which it is born the individual. Thus, it has been found that some peoples are genetically predisposed to happiness and others are disposed, also genetically, to less happiness. The key is a sequence of the AND chain, which controls an amino acid responsible for this production of serotonin

Contrary states of happiness, the stress, the fear, the anxiety, resulting in activation of other nerve centers or canceling the action of hormones anumerati above. Such hormones of stress are the:

- adrenal,
- norepinephrine,
- testosterone,
- cortisol,
- vasosperine.

The role of these hormones is to prepare the body to actively respond to the source of stress in different ways. They provide temporary amplification of physical or mental capacities. Eg., an abnormally high muscle tone or sharpening of the senses or special mental agility. Important is that these hormones are produced and acts temporarily during stress. They have this positive side and a negative side. Keeping stress, the amount of stress hormones are maintained at a high level and become extremely dangerous to life and human health.

Seeing the important role of hormones in the neural mechanisms we understand why we can not separate " the hormone life" of " the life-neuronal instinctive" and "the conscious life". All together define each one us, but as people.

### **09.08.03 Induced happiness**

Excitation of gratulation nerve centers can be made artificially by electrical stimuli or with substances like drugs. They disturb the hormonal balance so the brain always request the drug used to maintain balance. Such "drug" may be nicotine, alcohol, electrical excitations or intense sexual activity.

A lot of stress can cause hormonal imbalance and with it the inability to achieve happiness. I mean it go at depression. Depression is thus the opposite of the happiness.

Happiness can be induced conscious and by aware exercising, or from outside suggestion . Eg., through hypnosis. Or by subliminal suggestion. By such means we can be "controlled" from the outside reaching up to fanaticism.

### **09.08.04 Happiness and health**

I do not know the intimate mechanisms of the link between health and happiness. Life demonstrates that there is a strong connection. Probably the "unhappiness" hormones have a destructive role on health. I am convinced, from personal stories, as the "unhappiness" hormones therefore adversely affects child health during pregnancy.

Again, must be defended at any cost, status of the pregnant woman's happiness for the sake of her child. Perhaps because of this, the male has highly developed the protective instinct of the female.

And subsequent child development requires peace and a joy to receive optimal teaching, necessary in life. The play produce to children happiness in their mind and such learn faster and deeper. How good it would be if our whole life would be a happy play. I wonder why we can not?

### **08.09.05 Why seek happiness?**

State of happiness is the target we want to reach that people. But this can not be achieved if our conscious actions are in contradiction with the natural functioning of the nervous centers. Only when that is achieved consonance between our conscious actions and operating "scheme" of nerve centers, can achieve a state of happiness. Do not forget that the "happiness" hormone may be in infinite gradations ... meaning we can have an infinite number of "levels" of happiness.

A happiness can be perceived as "extremely intense", happiness "bearable" or just a state of "contentment".

It looks like we have some unconscious happiness (instinctive) and the conscious interdependence, the learned. From learning side we can perceive happiness.

Imagine that you are born and live in a perfect environment without any source of stress. You will perceive life as something "trivial normal", something linear. If you collect a very unpleasant shock to value conscious will appreciate that "trivial normal" and you will perceive as "happiness".

So I do not think there conscious notion of "happiness" without conscious notion of "unhappiness".

Duration of intense happiness is small, as needed for chemical processing of happiness hormones released in larger quantities. I mean minutes or a few hours. If the hormonal system is in stable equilibrium, those happy hormones are continuously secreted, in proper amounts and determine the status of "contentment". And the state of contentment is beneficial to individual. Means normality.

Obviously life is not "constant" but has "waves" ups and downs. Automatically and the state of "contentment" is variable, reaching "dissatisfaction" and even "unhappiness".

### **09.08.06 Happiness and the society**

Obviously the degree of "happiness" or "contentment" of members of a society can characterizes their society. I think that in such a state of "contentment" human relationships are more beneficial and society can socially progress. This progress must not only be material ... to be a minimum existentialist... like the bear Baloo philosophy. Material wellbeing does not automatically coincide with a high social happiness.

Unfortunately powerful social forces determine, through subliminal means, a state of unhappiness at the individual level philosophy. The "winer" complex, the need for more, the need of "success" occupational, the psychosis of "travel", the psychosis of "health", the "weakening", the "last fashion", etc, cause individuals to actions contrary to human being. Mainly cause a fierce "competition" between members brought the destruction limits. The resisting people, escape ... who does not resist, disappear. Perhaps this is the price of the today "progress".

The mechanism of induction of state of social misery is simple ... " Fish method ":

Eskimos use sleighs dog.

Normally the dogs are not clamoring to pull the sleigh.

But their master is smart.

The harness bad dog is put in the forefront.

He Hang a dried and smoked fish by a long whip.

Waving the fish at the first dog nose.

It tries to catch fish and pull harness.

The first dog is unhappy and followed by other dogs.

Sleigh is moved.

Eskimo, the fish and whip moved too.

Frontline dog unfortunate flee to catch fish that will not be never caught...

But that not counts, Eskimo and the sleigh flying happily over white plains ...

What do you think about policy of full shops windows ? But about the Ceausescu's policy of empty shops windows?

The degree of social happiness can be measured by different parameters:

- procent rate of marriages and divorces,
- procent rate of loneliness,
- birth rate,
- suicide rate,
- social "scrap" rate,
- alcoholism and drugs rate,
- unemployment rate,
- immigration rate etc.

Knowing these parameters we can imagine more strategy to correct the society growth.

## 10. HUMAN RELATIONSHIPS

### 10.01 Human diversity

I talked before about instincts dowry of the human species. And about the instinctive thinking complexity (subconscious) and conscious thought. We know more about the influence of hormones, enzymes, growth stimulators, neurotransmitters, inhibitors, activators, bioelectrical impulses etc. We know something about the complexity of the reptilian brain, about the nerve centers and the cortex. I think we are convinced and aware of the power of conscious teaching.

In this "chaos" of variables it makes sense to have a variety of types of conscious behavior. Each of these variables can have an infinity of states and his combination another infinity. So the number of all behaviors can be also infinite.

Basically, each of us can be described by a mathematical formula, the variables being levels previously mentioned factors. Everyone who lived, lives and will live has a propil "formula", without ever likely to recur. Let's not forget the Law of the Zodiac.

#### 10.01.01 Archetypes

People of all times have tried to classify these behaviors into major classes ... and they called archetypes. By genre, is the first classification, male and female. Without going into details, to name just a few "classic" archetypes:

Feminine archetypes:

- affectionate mother,
- dominant mom,
- princess
- mermaid
- morsewoman,
- competition
- priest
- witch.

Masculine archetypes:

- affectionate father,
- monster,
- adventurous,
- hero,
- tramp,
- priest
- magician,
- the equilibrium,
- selfish,
- spirit.

We recognize in this classification various combinations of male and female characters. Going in more detail, we can find these types of archetypes about how many people live on earth ... each with unique archetype.

Another classification model is phlegmatic, choleric, sanguine and melancholic. Maybe depending on levels of androgens.

Another interesting classification is that of the zodiac. More civilizations has intuited, some very complex zodiacs . We know better European zodiac, related to the months of the year. Interestingly, it is not gender differences. The hypothesis is based on the influence of environmental factors during pregnancy (and I think the state of parents before fertilization). Obviously those environmental factors differ from year to year, from country to country, from one meridian to another, from one type of food to another. According to this hypothesis, the equatorial climate should have a single type of behavior, in the monsoon just four, in the temperate zone 12, in the polar zone two ... I think it is a vast field of research ... now, without visible boundaries.

Looking around us, we can easily see several general types of heterosexual men and women. We can make a coarsely classification, rough easier to use but practical. Resume the main features listed below and have an obvious instinctual nature. (See Chp.9.05)

#### **10.01.02 For women:**

- **womena-woman**, sensual, affective, emotional, seductive, gentle, dependent, depressed sometimes, ordinary intelligence,
- **womena-man**, strong, competitive, aggressive, uptight, never depressed, android or male intelligence,
- **womena without gender**, neutral erotic-affective.

#### **10.01.03. For men**

- **men-man**, energetic, strong, aggressive, competitive, dominant, proud, adventurous, erotic, typical alpha male, normal intelligence,
- **men-brain**, creative, affectionate, curious, seductive, independent, superior intelligence,
- **men-woman**, affective-emotional, subordinate, submissive, expectant, sometimes depressing, low pride, female type intelligence,
- **men without gender**, neutral erotic-affective.

Obviously, between these types can be a lot of between variations.

CONCLUSION. From these brief descriptions can better understand the people you are in contact, we can adopt right strategies and relationships with them, in socially we can correct some slippage.

## **10.02 Types of interpersonal relationships.**

The man is an social "animal". Lives among other people, thru other people and even for other people. It has around him friends, enemies, life partners and children. Their values change between material, emotional or spiritual sphere. Erotic life is continuous, not seasonal. All this requires the existence of relationships between individuals. Let's briefly review some such relationship. But we have to little look at some instincts of paramount importance in our lives.

### **10.02.01 Pride instinct**

It manifests and is known under different names: pride, arrogance, ego, vanity, proud, enough etc. It is a instinct as he is hormonal conditioned and is present in all slightly evolved species. His definition would be this:

**"The pride instinct is instinctive thinking through self positive evaluation about to the natural or social environment "**

Pride means triggering a process of self comparison thinking about natural and social environment. Characteristic is that this comparison is made in terms of personal affirmation of superiority (either physical or mental). He is often accompanied by underestimation of natural or social environment.

Real pride one you know in your current life is pride purely instinctual affected mostly by the social environment in which he was educated an individual. Pride instinct is expressed by a tendency to aggression, aservism, combined with a tendency to dominate the environment, peers or other creatures. Remember the similarity of the matrix genetic treated Cap.04.01. Activating this instinct is due:

- some external stimuli from the natural environment and the social (eg., the occurrence of obstacles or the appearance of an individual competitor),
- some inner thought processes on the natural environment and the social (eg. plan an expedition by sea or attire regeneration).

Pride is the "engine" for the outbreak of further instinctual :

- aggressivity, anger, hatred,
- instinctual competition,
- domination,
- aservism,
- territory fight,
- erotical repulsion,
- instinctual creativity etc.

The instinctual pride triggers and the behaviors learned:

- arrogance,
- insolence,
- gumption,
- learned competition,
- learned creativity,
- terriblement,
- independence etc.

We mention that this instinct is conditioned by hormone testosterone. In the experiment "Low testosterone" (see Annex 3) was seeing this addiction. Reducing the hormone testosterone meant reducing pride can reach (in extreme cases) to indifference to the life. In the world of domestic animals routinely practiced castration of males to eliminate the ego and its side effects. Historically, in the human world this method was applied to dangerous opponents and today apply chemical "castration" to the condemneds of sexual abuse. Similarly, as men age grows, the testosterone level decreases, they become more "gentle" and more cooperative.

Because of reduced testosterone hormone on normal women, their pride is softer and can be controlled very well aware. Women with higher levels of the hormone testosterone (women-men) have this pride more pronounced closer to the masculine. In this case linking men with such women it is more difficult, either in social relationships or in erotic relationships. Same, in relation with other women.

In the couple, high levels of pride to both partners initiates many unpleasant conflicts, degenerating in the final separation. Even if love has faded the initial problems. To overcome the problems of conflict are two possible solutions:

- control aware of pride to both partners (solution extremely difficult),
- to chose partners with great different pride net levels (in this case most proud partner will get the role of "leader" of the couple).

Pride of women-man will manifest on children. She will try to unconscious dominate and "castrate" pride of boys and even of their girls. Weaning and self-weaning separation of survivors from parents reflect the need for start a new personal life, independent.

Perhaps the Mother Nature or the Good God such have matched the egos of men and women so each can fulfill his task as best. The male pride was dedicated men to perform very difficult tasks and the feminine pride was dedicated to women to successfully solve affective-emotional problems of the couple and the family. I mention that feminine pride, softer but under control, is a moderator of male partner pride.

Men, having a much higher level of the hormone testosterone, have more obvious pride, often not being consciously controlled. The consequences can be extremely unpleasant for both the individual, for others and for society. Do you have enough personal examples.

OBSERVATION. Pride has a practical foundation. He mobilizes the individual to solve the difficult problems that otherwise, in the absence of pride, would be abandoned. Excess confidence and underestimation of natural and social environments result in the initiation process of solving complex problems with high risk of failure.



OBSERVATION. Systematic education of young people for awareness and control of instinctual pride both in the family and in formal education system is almost nonexistent. This creates a strong handicap of boys compared to girls, with serious consequences in later adult life. Castration of this instinct is just as damaging. Without it, the individual male is lacking initiative, lacking tone, uncreative. An example is the case of boys raised by a domineering single mother.

OBSERVATION. Instinctual pride determine a solitary individual attitude towards the natural and social environments. He, either man or woman, will try to show their qualities and achievements in the form of a "hero" (or "winner") to qualify for a reward of two environments, from inside and from outside (ie. will benefit personally as a "tamed" who climbed mountains and / or appreciation of those around him, for this feat). The same thing happens when pride is put in common, ie in the team (ex. sports team, collective labor, military unit, nation etc.). "Hero" will turn into "heroes". But within the team there will be attempts to assert a "hero" among the "heroes". As an example, follow you the evolution of sports teams and evolution of a solitary sport.

Moral reward is usually more important than material reward accompanied by such acts resulting from the "heroism" but both are an alive "engine" formidable. Absence of one or both reward will lead to mediocre results or even destroy relationships or major activities.

A destabilizing factor is promoting a "hero" without "heroic" merits in the lead of the team. Besides not coordinate well "team", he would not be recognized as leader. Appropriate effects is the "nepotism", the "corruption", the "church" and "interventions" so prevalent in many mediocre societies. Recognition of "hero" merits and his promotion by the society in which they operate seems to be an effective social engine that is evolving toward society "meritocratic". This is an important criterion for assessing the society masculinity.

In contrast is the attitude to promote "team" and the annulment of "hero" or "heroes" of the team. This feature gives a society appreciation of femininity. It is obvious that this formula team did not receive the contribution of "hero" creativity.

This uncontrolled pride (male or female) of persons in management positions (something like "autocracy") is manifested by numerous problems:

- suppression of subordinate individuals competitors,
- encouraging servile subordinate individuals, which can not be competitors,
- undermining individuals which are on the same hierarchical level, potential competitors,
- supporting individuals within the same hierarchical level which are not in competition,
- undermining the hierarchical superior individuals who may be in competition,
- helping hierarchical superiors individuals who are not in competition.

As you can see, these aspects define the social environment in which we live. Perhaps they will be chiseled to future generations.

In current life was observed that young men are unfit for leadership positions. Uncontrolled male pride will expose these men to serious errors in their work. It is believed that only after the age of 40-45 years they will give maximum efficiency.

In our era, many social activities are becoming more "team" activities. If until recently a good single architect can support a home project or a palace, now it takes a team of architects to design a city, a huge bridge, a highway or a megaconstruct. This major change involves major changes in education of team members pride and team attitude:

- educating the pride of staff through conscious control,
- educating of "hero" pride inside the team,
- educating of "heroes" pride who make up the team,
- educating of "super-heroes" pride who coordinates the different teams,
- society educating as a whole.

It seems that blend social characteristics of masculinity and femininity is the ideal formula for maximizing social performance. It might be possible social scheme is an expression of social heterosexual male-female consonance in particular.

We talked before the negative side of that pride, especially the male. There are some very positive side, the triggering positive competition, the beneficial.

**"The competition is triggered when there is an objective to achieve and one or more peers eager to achieve that goal"**

Male pride is the instinct that trigger competition instinct in men (of course, that can be triggered by other instincts). By information processing about the external environment (natural and social) are established some decisions of action. Such information is:

- state of physical and social environment,
- state of his family,
- state of other members of the community,
- external appreciation,
- interior self-appreciation.

Analysis of this information is under a complex nervous center of male pride. This center is activated by the presence of the testosterone hormone. If there is no hormone, is not place for pride, any reactions and any decisions. This clearly proves this exclusively instinctual nature of male characteristics (See. Appendix 3). One of the important decisions is enabled the competition with physical, social, environment with other peers, with enemies, with family or with the individual himself. Competition instinct is the most valuable asset of masculinity. It occurs through the complex process of solving the problems of life, in a competitive and creative mode. Through it, the great creators of technical progress, scientific, cultural or social have pushed forward the humanity. History proves it clearly. Details about creativity, basic component of the competition are found in Chp.10.02.03.

This creative instinct of competition is not as well developed in homosexuals, woman-men, men-women and less women-women individuals. Women-man, although they have highly developed instinct of pride and even of competition, have not so developed creativity instinct like men-creative, she they retain something of conservatism (stability) female specific. The last women-women even have an attraction for competitive men. The other categories have repulsion to competitive men. They will seek by any means to mitigate or remove competition results. Proof is the criticism and the attacks that has directed to the

great creators through all history. The same thing happens on a smaller scale, in everyday life. You can find alone numerous examples around you.

Advanced societies knew (through social mechanisms and competition with other societies) to filter individuals and to select competitive brain-man (creative). Analyze the arms race ... is actually selection race of male-brain. Analyze the situation of mediocre countries ... you will see anti-filtering of cerebral-men and filtering of other types of individuals.

Analyze the "communist" society, in which its members are educated in the spirit of total equal, in team spirit, in suppressing social individuals brightest or "revolutionaries", in competition suppressing between individuals and the equal sharing of material and social benefits. Such a society castrates the male masculinity by destroying the pride and automatically male competition and creativity. You must understand that women and men are subjected to the same process of castration of their masculinity by such society. These society are supported theoretical mostly by gay individuals. Of course, these theories were adopted by heterosexuals individuals eager implementing a system of autocratic leadership. Past and the present history is proves to the full.

Another aspect is the exploitation of pride. Among a major marketing techniques is "enabled" of pride both the male and the female one. Sold products or services are presented so the buyer to believe that it is superior to other peers who do not use the products or service. Similarly, activation of pride can be used for election campaigns, sports competitions, wars etc. But in everyday life or at job can turn the pride in the desired direction, of the partner, of the boss or of the subordinates. In this case women have a special ability to manipulate male pride.

### **10.02.02 Labour relations**

We all have an activity that results in something useful, either for us or for other membered of the society. We all need something useful done by other peers.

Relationships must exist in both, the activity of values creation and the activity of exchange values between individuals. Labor relations of which are win our existence:

- master-slave relations, master-master and slave-slave relations, in which we report to superiors, colleagues or subordinates. Here are intensively used natural instincts. We can mention that of domination, of sub-domination, of aggression, of gratitude, of conservation, the pride, the competition etc.

- the competition, when we coach our professional performance in competitiveness with other colleagues.

It is initiated and supported by pride instinct, especially the male. It is necessary to support productive activity and even of progress and evolution. The competition is induced and maintained mostly by individuals "master" dominant. Without competition there would be no evolution ... so it's a necessary evil.

### 10.02.03 Competition

Competition definition is as follows (replay):

**"The competition is triggered when there is an objective to achieve and there are one or more individuals eager to reach that goal."**

Competition automatically implies competition creativity. As the individual is more creative, the more chances to win has competition. Even in solitary sporting competition such creativity is necessary. The definition of creativity would be this:

**"Creativity is instinctive and conscious thinking process of solving new problems."**

Problems are of different nature and usually have novelty for the individual. I believe that solving problems already solved by the individual or solved by other individuals does not involve a great creativity.

Creativity can occur outside of a competition (or competition diffuse, elusive). It has an instinctual side (instinctual problem-solving mechanisms) and much more striking conscious side. From personal observations creativity is slightly higher in men (men-men, more men-cerebral, less in men-women). Women (even women-men) have an instinctive restraint against a new problem and shows some conservatism.

Sometimes competition is carried over tolerable physically and mentally limits for some people. Their body undergoes a lot of stress, stress hormones generator. If stress is long maintained, there is a hormonal imbalance in the brain and, automatically, in the organs function. Health worsens gradually, at first without special external symptoms. Center of gratitude can not provide to benefactors the happiness hormones and will install the depression. Medicine has notified such situations and justified the legal labor protection measures. 8 hours duration of the work is such a measure.

Excessive cupidity of business management can greatly exceed legal limits and these results appear with some delay, enough to erase any "trace". Individuals are ruthlessly removed and replaced with others more "fresh". Often we see in ads for jobs the eliminatory specification "stress resistant." We must be aware that anything is paid with a price. Remember the Libra Law. It depends on us if you really need to train in competitions senseless and pay that price.

A particular situation is when competition is worn even with his own being. Ie a possible path to voluntary self-destruction.

Women are most exposed at danger of competition. Normal female body is not as strong as the men and can yield more readily.

Feminist ideas of equals with men convert many normal women in such competitions. Unfortunately, with disastrous consequences in personal lives, in their health and in society. Of course, you have examples among acquaintances. I think competition is reserved for women-man, promoters of feminist ideas.

I met tips for successful managers and patrons. Among them was idea to convert sexual energy of employees in the work competition. Appreciate the consequences of such policy.

Inner evolution is a natural desire of every human individual. We all want more from life. It can be particularly effective engine to start a compete.

The individuals naturally predisposed to competition have developed good instincts of domination, the pride and competition. Of course, teachings can exacerbate or mitigate those instincts. Often we meet people fulfilled material but continuing the competition from internal instinctual call. Sometimes we meet people with exacerbated material desires, by subliminal suggestions by society or the familiar environment.

To the competition end will emergence of a "winner" or "hero". In parallel, there will be a lot of "losers". Competition advantage is that these losers were mobilized during the competition. The competition disadvantage lies in frustration can demobilize these losers.

Keep in mind that animals have such destructive behavior. It is known that the battle between males can go up to the destruction of one of the competitors. Similarly, we should think about the action of Libra Law.

#### **10.02.04 The female-male competition**

Life offers us an infinite number of situations where you have to "swim" alone without life jacket. Such a situation is the competition between the sexes. Many do not want to admit it, others praised it, others ignore it. Let's try to get into its mechanisms and see how we are affected. Anyway, let us remember the Laws of Life. Engine of competition is instinct of pride. We have shown that this instinct has a positive side and a negative one. Both sides will be recognize in results of the competition.

Because we live and we work together, there is inherent to a certain competition between the sexes. It will take several shapes, some conscious, some unconscious.

Of course, this type of competition can be favored or disfavored gender-specific characteristics. For example, in technical competition of a woman-women with a male-brain ... or an effeminate man with a woman-man. It would be good to know our limits and we do not venture competitions wrong gender.

I resisted the hard temptation to compare the success social chances of men and women. Some mak such comparisons but I guess that is not realistic. A decisive factor in personal and social success they have Life Laws that can not be quantified, (eg. in cash). Yet try a simplistic analysis of the opportunities men and women in their personal and social life.

Although it is a bad thing for men but very enjoyable for the women, it seems that women have more chances to succeed in life. Let's see, objectively, what are the chances of both sexes in social life, marital life and career. Compare only normal men and women in average normal environments.

WOMEN	MEN
-As childhood, girls are more protected both fathers and mothers	-As childhood, many boys have the masculinity "castrated" by dominant mothers ... will be neither men nor women
-girls not have big problems with hormones ... and no special sexual problems	-boys passing through intense hormonal storms who devastating him and impeding their education (sexual nightmare)
-womena have a much better memory,	- men have a much weaker memory,
-womena do not need masculine skills ... society evolved towards feminism,	- men skills are less valued and less useful, is preferred female docility,
- sexual attractiveness gives them women benefits from school / professional advances by superiors hetero men, lezby women, or homo (by sympathy)	-men are "rejected" by hetero men superiors instinctively, they are perceived as potential competitors in career or at women subordinate favor.
-womena have milder character, more cooperative, are more docile towards superiors and learn faster "education" of their	-man are more pride, independent, harder "educated" by superiors, so less attractive in their teams,
-in mixed teams, women are erotic undisturbed by the men, their eroticism is minimal,	-in mixed teams of men are strong erotic troubled by female entourage, dropping much of their work efficiency,
-womena have not too many erotic thoughts, they can easily dedicate to their work,	-men are obsessed with eroticism, they are distracted in their work by erotic nightmares,
-womena benefits of male protective instinct ... or colleagues, or bosses, or life partners,	-men are not protected by any colleagues, or their superiors, sometimes even by the life partners,
-the feminism unite women against men,	-the men attacking one another by competitiveness instinct,
- women have less genetic "defects",	- males genetic "defects" are more frequent,,
- very low number of women "social rejects",	- huge number of men "social-rejects", (prisoners, the homeless, alcoholics, drug addicts, etc.)

-women no longer have conjugal life loads so heavy, even sexual, their libido is low,	-men libido is leads to more intense discomfort and at strong frustration in conjugal life (sex nightmare in couple)
-can withstand sexual abstinence months and years whole without serious health problems,	-normal men can not withstand sexual abstinence without a major impact on physical and mental health,
-womena have substantial financial benefits from activities related to sex (prostitution, pornography, erotic massage, video chat etc.)	-barbatii are forced to lose financially, women exploiting their natural sexual instincts,
-womena are more fragile and more susceptible to stress,	-men are more energetic and better withstand stress
-women are numerical in majority, allies with women-men, lezby women, and gay men by voting their favorable laws.	-men are numerical in minority, women-men, women and gay men lezby voting against their unfavorable laws.

Does anyone other concrete arguments in favor of men?

### 10.03 The Masculinity

The definition of instinctual masculinity. Let's review first instinctual characteristics of a normal human male. Resume these features from Chp. 09.05. :

- to be relatively physically healthy in order to procure food for him, for she, for the future baby,,
- to be able physically and mentally to defend territory where their lives and procure food,
- to be able to protect its offspring and female pair of enemies and of vicissitudes of natural or social environment,
- to be sociable with male peers to defend the group together,
- to be attracted to the female partner,
- to know how to attract females,
- to be potent and fertile mating,
- to be attracted to baby,
- to convey the teachings baby as he grows.

We have shown that these requirements are strict and either can not be overlooked. In this case, the definition of masculinity is stated as follows:

**"The totality of instinctual characteristics of a normal male is called instinctual masculinity"**

Of course, other definitions may be arbitrary ... but this is only in exact accordance with the Law of Doomsday. Of course, you may think that any male shows masculinity. Maybe, but it takes a small detail. The male must be NORMAL.

The "social peers males" characteristics is specific to superior social animals. Other animals there have a strong confrontation between males reaching up to disposal.

Analyzing the characteristics of instinctual masculinity can extract the four fundamental issues that define it:

- individual male himself,
- partner life,
- territory,
- descendants.

#### 19.03.01 Instinctual masculinity need.

I saw that feminists rough attack the idea of masculinity. They hushing the positives of masculinity and exacerbates some pathological behaviors of some abnormal males. In the definition of masculinity do not exist there is a negative element to justify attacks of these feminist rampage. Of course, masculinity involves other instincts, such as male pride or



aggression towards enemies. Let's talk briefly about some of the implications of instinctual masculinity.

- condition physical and mental health ... ensure family stability and perpetuation of complex life,

- condition territory defense, ensures triggering reactions of aggressiveness needed for rejection of foreign invaders. We live today politically unstable days, generating conflicts. No feminists or women-men nor other categories will not actively participate in repelling the invaders than only all men. Same, at job, we need defenses our professional "territory" won sorrow ... or social "territory", ie social position. It is worth noting that only males "marks" and defend their territory. They become attached to this territory. Females are not attached to that territory, they do not leave marks and it may very easily escape. They attach themselves to the male only, master of the territory. The explanation for this females behavior is their instinct for finding males toas genetic from more remote areas. Maybe have you seen the great desire of women to travel alone in places as diverse and distant. Similarly, you may have noticed how easily adapts women in the new "territories",

- male pride condition that will trigger male competition, one of the most powerful factor of technical, scientific, social and even artistic creation.

In human society, **instinctual masculinity** is strongly affected by social norms or religious, by learning. Automatically will develop behaviors that reinforce or diminish the instinctual dowry. Thus, men can be educated to become too dominant in relation to their partners, with a strong misogynist behavior or be too detached from the idea of partner, family or children. This real masculinity, resulting from the lessons and instincts, is called **personal masculinity**.

But society as a whole, can copy traits of masculinity (or femininity) of its members. Eg., a society that encourages assertion capabilities and success in life by the individual (male characteristic) can be characterized as masculine; a society that encourages performance by working in a team (feature female) will be characterized as feminine. Of course there are other elements that define this type of masculinity, called **social masculinity**.

### 10.03.02 Attacking masculinity

Nowadays there is a strong pressure, especially media, against masculinity, mainly. Citing various pathological cases of male behavior, is blame the entire "species" masculine. The attacks come from aggressive feminist circles, lesbians majority. These attacks, particularly virulent and subtle, aimed reducing masculine expression at and replacing it with the expressionhomosexual or apparently feminine.

The attack is worn mostly on pride male instinct. When activated this instinct is activated other instincts and behaviors (hate / aggression, domination, aservismul, competition etc.). You noted the special importance of this instinct.

Another goal is disunity traditional male-female pair. I have seen before that between a normal man and a normal woman have a sublime perfect collaboration there without any

confrontation. It seems that this collaboration does not be agreed by those aggressive feminist circles.

The society contributes to castration of masculinity. Is offered many specific women jobs in which are attracted the men. They are thus forced to give up many characters of the male. Fashion, in any form, glorify trends, so called metrosex, feminization of male attire and behavior. Female people in the family, in school, in jobs clear tend to diminish masculinity and impose further female characters to the boys and later, to the men.

You saw enough guys educated by women, without a male model with unnatural manners than normal men. Of course, that will not have the "power" to compete in life, in competition with other men, remaining a sort of "assisted" of their mothers. In the family will be dominated and will be to bear by his wife and, in turn, to be a distorted male models for children. Note that these wife are of category domineering woman-man, who are disturbed by manifestations of male pride of their boys. The majority did not to bear any husband pride and preferred to split. I mention that women-women deal well with this male pride and are even a admiration and is attracted by him. No divorces are not so frequent in this category of women.

Unfortunately, such a domineering woman can not conceive that she can wrong. I received a strong response and the classic "is not wrong that my son to be kinder and more attentive to women" ... that is to be subjected to women. Here's an effect of the Propil Standard Law.

### **10.03.03 Defending masculinity.**

Let's review instinctual absolutely mandatory features for a normal male. Omission or malfunction of a features compromising relationship with partner and to perpetuate life.

For a man, mean a normal male, instinctual masculinity means fulfillment of these conditions (replay):

- to be relatively physically healthy in order to procure food for him, she, and the future children,
- to be able physically and mentally to defend territory where their lives and procure food,
- to be able to protect the pair female and his offspring against enemies and the vicissitudes of the environment,
- to be sociable with male peers to defend the group together,
- to be attracted to the female partner,
- to know how to attract females,
- to be potent and fertile mating,
- to be attracted to children,
- to convey the teachings baby as he grows.

All these conditions are the expression of the corresponding instincts.

It is noticed an interesting thing. Instinctual masculinity does not mean alcohol, no muscles at the gym made, no extravagant racing on the roads, no beatings of the wife or the

girlfriend. It is unlikely that individuals be able to meet the conditions of masculinity described above.

Instinctual masculinity rather means much mind to fulfill its missions, not so easy. Therefore the number of men with intact instinctual masculinity is quite small, normal women inflicting great trouble finding a normal partner.

Perhaps it is inherently a teribilism period in a young's life. Hormones of youth are to blame. But it has to come a time when young people mature and should be with the normal male pattern. Around the age of 28 years. Unfortunately, many will mature very late, after 40-50 years, or never.

This delay is due to various factors:

- psihically instincts errors, affects at least, an the character of masculinity,
- wrong education in the family who castrates some instincts and sparking some other traits, such as selfishness,
- social education laws, norms, taboos that can frustrate the aspirations of young people,
- mass media that can induce inappropriate models for young people.

Instinctual masculinity conditions are linked with the existence of seemingly unrelated instincts. A good example is the male ego that mobilizes man in competitions for his family life or evolution.

Unfortunately, the model of masculinity is subliminal induced at normal women. The result is hijacking the roles of women with adverse consequences in their life and in the society life.

I will refer expressly to **personal masculinity**, adapted to the times we live, intertwined closely with **instinctual masculinity**. Remark the huge social and economic changes that profoundly affect masculinity. If ever man and woman were precise and clearly different roles in family and society, now these roles overlap heavily. Many instinctual characteristics are considered obsolete and some are even repressed. The effects of these changes, according to the premises of this work (see Chapter 02), severely affects both the individuals themselves and society as a whole (frustration, degeneration, loneliness, suicide, personal and social unhappiness, demographic disasters, social diseases, divorces, children deviant models etc.). These issues will be discussed at length in another work.

Dear Reader ... if you somehow these things are already known, it bothers you and you want to change something in your life, follow the following ideas.

**First, masculinity is yours personal "business"**. No need to show in the eyes of anyone, only and only in your mind. **You must be convinced first of your masculinity**. Rest of the world really does not matter.

Re-read instinctual characteristics of masculinity ... if you feel that you adhere to these features means you can even become a normal male, normality clearly defined, objective and unequivocal earlier this works (Chp 08.05.05). If you dislikes or you have objections, do you not bother nothing.

**In the second row must know attack attempts of your masculinity.** The attack is primarily on male pride. Why is aggressed strategic the "point"? First understand what this male pride (resume). Male pride is instinct that trigger competitors instinct in men (of course, other instincts are triggered). By processing information about the external environment are established some decisions of action. Such information is:

- physical state of environment and social,
- state of his family
- state of other members of the community,
- external appreciation,
- inner self-appreciation.

Analysis of this information is under a complex nervous center of male pride. This center is activated by the presence of the hormone testosterone. If there is no pride hormone did not place any reactions and any decisions. This clearly proves the instinctual nature of this exclusively male characteristics (See. Appendix 3). One of the important decisions is to enabled competition instinct with physical, social environment with other peers, with enemies, with family or with the individual himself. Competition instinct is the most valuable asset of masculinity. It occurs through the complex process of solving the problems of life in a competitive and creative mode. Through it the great creators of technical progress, scientific, cultural or social humanity have pushed forward. History clearly proves.

This creative instinct of competition is not as developed in homosexuals individuals, women-men, men-women and less women-women. The last women-women even have an attraction for competitive men. The other were net repulsed by competitive men. They will seek by any means to mitigate or remove competition results. Proof of criticism and attacks are directed by the great creators through history. The same thing happens on a smaller scale, in everyday life. You can find alone numerous examples around you.

Advanced societies knew (through social mechanisms and competition with other societies) to filter and selected individuals competitive cerebral-men. Analyze the arms race ... race selection is actually male brain. Analyze the situation of mediocre countries ... you will see cerebral-men anti-filtering and filtering of other types of individuals.

Replay. Analyze of "communist" societies, in which its members are educated in the spirit of total equal in team spirit in suppressing social brightest individuals or "revolutionaries" in suppressing competition between individuals and the equal sharing of material benefits and social. Such a society destroy the pride by castrates male masculinity and automatically male competition and creativity. You must understand that women and men are subjected to the same process of castration of their masculinity by such a society. These societies were mostly theoretical and are supported by gay individuals. Of course, these theories were adopted by individuals and heterosexuals eager implementing a system of autocratic leadership. The societies of "communist" type is very well suited to the autocratic leadership. History proves past and the present to the full.

**Thirdly you have to educate and to control male pride.** I said that it has a positive side, triggering competition and a negative side, the exes with disastrous effects. So a formidable weapon that can backfire. Like handling a dangerous weapon, and male pride must be handled with the same care and attention, but only by personal effort.

**Attention to women.** Male pride exist, work, can be easily hurt and can trigger totally inappropriate reactions. Do not underestimate this "enemy" in the bosom of your family

**Attention to men.** There is a female pride, evidenced by the particular sensitivity of women. And he can be easily hurt and will leave scars in their souls. Apparently it may go unnoticed, but the wound will bleed somewhere. Saving your relationship will be priority for them. Male instincts need of detecting these reactions carefully and correct the mistakes. Will not fail you to harms woman's pride if you respect your woman

**Fourth, must need to correct propyl errors in behavior.** The first step that needs to be done (and probably the only step) is to secure your **independence**. In this way you will not be bound by others, with unseen chains. And you feel like you are truly free. **You know you can live only by your forces. You know that you can overcome any obstacle alone. You know that you'll give anything to anyone, only thru your will.** Any subsequent action will be purely your personal, independent and voluntary, in agreement with the terms of masculinity. Even the connection with your partner and your children will be in your will and not of those invisible chains. **INDEPENDENCE** must look at this as an practice opportunity to exist independently if needed. There surely can not live entirely independent ... depend by food, clients, superiors, laws, our partner, children, parents, etc., etc.

In theory it seems easy and simple ... let's see what and how we can do practically.

**Communication refusal with parents.** It seems nonsense, but refers only to denial of some advice, although it can be valuable and offered with love. This attempt will force you to solve alone, appealing to yours own thinking, various problems of life. Later you can compare the proposed solving of the parents. This is a sort of self-weaning.

**Acceptance of communication with others.** Of course, you can think and solve this problem of life. But learn to listen more troubleshooting other people. With patience, respect and attention. Few, few in number, will be brilliant. I know it is difficult to accept of others ideas, deh, male pride ... but when it will be controlled voluntarily then it will be really easy. **Women, or mothers, or partners will try to suppress your pride instinct of male.** Do not look with this hostility. They do it of love for you, unconscious. You can "play" aware of these attempts, sure they will quickly intuit your message and will correct. Without hassles and without beats. Again, one must first control propyl male pride.

**All your partner will try to dominate you by sexual blackmail.** I mean by "sex strike". Ie avoiding, with an infinite number of arguments to sexual activities. Women resorting to these techniques you need to understand, with diplomacy, even with much humor there countermeasures arsenal of male techniques. Besides, the technique of using humor more or less caustic is a tremendous weapon. Learn to use it. You get incredible results. Women too are not equipped with the weapon of humor.

They have other hazardous weapons. You as a male, have this gun ... among others. Obviously you will not hurt anyone with them ...

**Unfortunately, in you male life will have part of masturbation.** Not a bad thing if it is compensatory. But the bad thing is that if you use sexual blackmail. Unfortunately women do not have the gift of humor and not all will react with humor. However, they will find that you can be sexually independent, really, bad quality. They are very clever.

Do not abuse masturbation accompanied by porn, it is of much better quality than simple masturbation but can corrupt your natural interest in another direction.

**Nature has endowed men with the instinct of polygamy.** That means they can be erotic attracted by several women at the same time. Is a tactic of Mother Nature or of Creator for the good life on earth. Not accidentally, nor in malice. If you have active such instincts, it does not quit them. It is a proof of masculinity to give your attention to more women ... which certainly will need your attention. It is the highest form of masculinity.

The great difficulty is overcoming existing legal barriers and moral of society. Women are very reluctant in this regard and should be well understood. It is not easy for them to overcome those barriers. Will have to accept their decisions, it is also a proof of masculinity.

**Male creative pursuits.** Obviously male thinking differs from the female. It's all evidence of the masculinity the materialization of the male thought. Practice occupations according with the male-thinking oriented to technical activities, sports competitions, technical hobbies, all that like which the thinking of men. Your partner will especially appreciate if these activities are related to your home

Among vigorous sports activities must try pairs dance. It is a form of physical activity that cultivates a creative, emotional and artistic side. Even if you are not too excited about the idea, you will see the results in both strengthen your relationship partner's eyes and in your propyl eyes. You will "activate" a necessary interrelation side with your partner.

**Rational clash the risks and the dangers.** Male ego compete can trigger many risks. If you are single you can venture into such risky competitions. But if you are in a relationship and even have kids, you have to forget about such competitions. Family integrity is more valuable. Depriving your family of your presence, because of this accident, is a serious trauma. Neither your partner nor your children will not have part of your presence and nor your beneficial influence.

Even worse is when you risk your life and family that when you are driving the car in defiant mode with the family on board. It is a clear sign of unconsciousness and lack of masculinity. Raped several characteristics of masculinity.

**Voluntary entry into competition with men and women.** Do not be afraid to compete with both women and men. It is a good workout for hardening will, pride and competition control. Those competitors can work in risk and in danger. Do not venture with them in reckless actions.

Even if the competition results will not be seen immediately, but you will learn to enter and maintain your competition. You will learn to know them on competitors, their weaknesses and their strengths. You will learn to take on the best from opponents. Without this knowledge competition is unlikely and no sense.

**A variant of the competition is the competition in the family.** It is possible that in family go on competition. For ex., Who brings more money in the family. Or who spends common money faster. Up to a certain level can be useful these competitions but the risk of skidding is too big and disastrous consequences. Do not begin such competitions.

**Another competition takes place at the job.** The management will seek to maximize competition among employees to maximize profits. It will use different stimulation tactics.

Whether raw or promotions or various degrees ... it is good to have a union to temper the appetite for management profit. That in benefit each employee. The extreme competition is very harmful to the physical and mental health. I think a lucid analysis of each of us should dictate the level that must be out of competition. You must to make the optimal balance of advantages / disadvantages appropriate for each individual. Remember the Libra Law.

If the men employees are on the matching women job will be obvious in disadvantage and will lose the competition. As the women in suitable positions for men. Such deception can leave scars in the soul of these people.

**Emotional by self-education.** It may seem inappropriate for a male subject, especially when discussing masculinity. Let's see why it is necessary. To keep in good condition a relationship with a woman we need to create (if you have not already) a sensitive side. It is strictly necessary for proper relationship with our partner. Let's try to understand the behavior, try to know her tastes and needs of both the culinary or cultural or spiritual ... do not have to adhere fully to them, just to understand them. If we create a little feminine side does not mean that we have lost our masculinity. On the contrary, we prove that we have a broad mind.

**Adapting to our environment.** Can we learn to dream of places and distant worlds. Better and more beautiful. And forget the environment in which we were born and lived. However, do not forget that physical and social environment in which we were born made their mark on our personality. And that, wherever we are, we have some invisible links with the past, is better not break definitively.

Maybe life will lead us in foreign places and accommodation could be heavier. To our calm must make an effort to accommodate us. Paradoxically, ties with our native environment can help us to adjust in a new place in which we live. It seems that men accommodate at new conditions harder than women. I think they have an increased ability to adapt to any conditions, natural, social or family. Perhaps it is a instinctual legacy. What was found is that female animals can be trained more easily than males. Probably due to the same mechanism of adaptation.

Wherever we are we must find a balance with nature, animals, friends, enemies, colleagues job, or hobby sites partners. In no case we do not isolate ourselves from all this.

If we are young men, try to socialize with mature or old men of the new places in which we live. They have such a different vision of life, often very interesting and useful. Everyone gather valuable life experiences with the passage of time. It is not a shame not to take advantage of those personal experiences?

**Inner analysis.** Besides job, obligations of all kinds, must find time for us. I mean to be alone with ourselves and analyze ourselves. We can see how males are ... or how much "female" exists in us ... or what flaws we ... or what instinctual callings jerk us ... or how it influences our society or friends ... or how we is kid. And all this critically. So it is very hard?

**Outside analysis.** Equally difficult it is to filter information coming around us. Of course, some of them will be perfectly packaged with a package to confuse and hide the true content. They will come from family, from friends and colleagues or from the media. We are

to "on lookout" and compare the information received with ours masculine characteristics. Obviously we have to reject those false and dangerous.

**Material freedom.** An important aspect of our independence is the material state. Whether towards parents or relatives, either towards our partner. Obviously it is very difficult to give up mother or partner money "aid". The alternative is to remain dependent and male pride destroyed. I mean do not exist as normal males.

It may be that parents or partner have incomes substantially higher than us. This situation is absolutely embarrassing. We think however that we Random Low affects us, independently of our will. We can correct the difference if you can, or we can accept with dignity the situation and make an effort to stay within the revenue. You will increase in value, in the personal eyes.

**Independence in household activities.** The most embarrassing thing is to see a man unable to resolve housework. Whether you walk with unwashed clothes or not know how to prepare a minimum food or not gather dust in his house or let clutter around him.

In military training even is a strong emphasis on such activities. And the military is an extraordinary school of masculinity. If you have not officially military state, you have to make your own strength "instruction" of normal male. Try to do well, maybe even better things as your partner. Not to show them her your "bravery" but only and only for you. That you are able to be **independent**. Of course, your partner will not agree to do everything well and beautiful ... even tasty. Therefore make rebate and allow them to unfold ... sometimes.

**Auto-maturation.(Chp 09.04.01).** I saw men maturation is more difficult than women maturation. Carefully review the normal male characteristics. Compare with the male image in advertising or magazines for men. May you see some differences. And you have the option to follow. If you like the idea of normal male then rush maturation adopting your normal male characteristics. It is not impossible.

The only difficulty is to accept and develop specific masculine instincts:

- territory defense ... ie physical space living with the family, workplace skills, social position,
- family defense to hostile individuals, the natural physical factors, psychological aggression, disease, etc.,
- attention to partner, both erotic and help attention to her work in the family,
- great attention in ti children educating, be a dignified model for them.

You can see these instincts in a yard where pets are living or in "Animal Planet" if not already available. Especially watch leons families.

**Acceptance the supremacy of female intelligence.** Although it sounds like "non-masculin" but still the proof of masculinity of particular importance. By special tasks that Mother Nature forced women to fulfill, she endowed the woman with superior intelligence than men. Let's review a few specific tasks women:

- to chose a normal male partner ...
- to avoiding consanguinity,



- "Erotic captivation" of his happy male,
- motherhood in all its splendor,
- increasing and educate children under the control of maternal love,
- ensure stability relationship with her partner,
- ensure complex family ambience.

Recognize the great complexity of the tasks that have to support a woman. And why it is endowed with superior intelligence. At first glance male ego could deny this evidence. It is one of the negatives side of male pride. If we can restrain this pride, we can reconcile with feminine intelligence supremacy. Only then you can relate properly with a woman. But not only this ... you can profit from her intelligence. Who understands "enemy" supremacy has provided "victory" over the "enemy". Remember so many brave Roumanian rulers who defeated vastly superior army with the mind, not by force.

**IMPORTANT NOTE.** The normal woman's superior intelligence is positively directed to you as a partner and not against you. Normal women have personal pride control and not let it explode. But are sympathetic and admiration to male pride that is harder to control. They will help men to control this pride.

Personally, I admire women with this intelligence. And my belief is that **"women need to be smart, so intelligent that it does not show me how intelligence is too often"** ... eh, that for sparing my male pride. Do not confuse this feminine intelligence with female-male intelligence or female-homosexual intelligence which may have anti-male inflections.

**Self control of teribilism.** A side effect of male pride is teribilism, ie losing control of certain actions consciously and pushing beyond the normal range of these actions and the his possibilities. Maybe you met young people on the roads at the wheel of powerful cars, overtaking dangerously columns, overtaking in curves without visibility and generating hazardous situations for them and for traffic colleges. Or you met on mountain paths crosses planted in memory of young slaughtered because of their eccentricities.

You must understand the moment when self pride triggers an irresistible desire to show others or even self that you have physical or mental capacities. Or what great car you have. Or how clever you are. I know how difficult it is to abstain especially when is cute girls around. Give proof of masculinity if you can resist the temptation. Sure that those sympathetic girls will not be interested in you if you end up in hospital, and probably will despise you. A girl with instincts and superior intelligence will suppress gently extravagant temptations of his admirers. It is a wonderful proof of her femininity.

**Control of male pride.** I saw how precious and how dangerous is the male ego. Let see us another side of this pride, the non-servilism. He might be defined as a tendency to refuse orders coming from outside. These commands give the feeling of subordination and are instinctively rejected. I mentioned that animals, females are more easily trained (educated)... .result that males are much harder trained (educated). Look like humans resemble animals. If males animals are castrated to become more docile, people male must self-control to become more cooperative. Self-control technique involves the following:

- to awareness the non-servilism existence,
- to awareness that it is an obstacle in relationships with other people,
- to awareness need the non-servilism to be controlled voluntarily,

- to aware of when is activated involuntarily the non-servilism,
- voluntary correction actions.

There are techniques of control from the outside ... like in the army. We speak only of voluntary control as a way of accomplishment of masculinity.

**Masculine appearances development through differentiation.** If you are proud posture of normal male then display this posture. Use all means to affirms this position. Such you show the difference about other positions adopted by other individuals from other dimensions. There is thus a non-verbal mode of communication that says a lot without telling anything. Take care of chosen clothing, by favorite haircut, outfit has to exude masculinity, that your behavior in society and even verbal loved expression. You can protest against the current metrosex so if you want. Preferred social environment will probably be similar to your posture, meaning all like normal male. Of course, this does not mean blocking definitive interrelation with those individuals in other dimensions.

**Intense networking with women and their observation.** That related with women should not necessarily mean that you are sexually obsessed or eager for trophies. By developing this type of relationship you can enter into another universe banned ordinary people. Like then teleport you to Venus planet, the planet of women, starting from Mars, the planet of men. You will discover wonder beauty but also much sadness. You will have the opportunity to try a side of your masculinity, ie to offer care and attention to this women, not only your partner, you know that you can do so much good. And do not forget to look deep into she eyes ... women eyes are the most beautiful gifts.

**Resistance to destructive temptations.** I admit that there are such destructive temptations to any individual. It is the effect of "forbidden fruit" from the Bible. I am convinced that you have a great willpower to resist temptation. And that's why this will be a great sign of masculinity. Without that family will enter the normal decomposition and destruction of each member. Do you have enough examples around you to see what can bring alcohol, drugs, gambling, excessive dirty money.

Another destructive temptation is meaningless sex practices. Ie voluntary elimination of complex emotional side of sexual activity. Transforming sexual activity in a simple gesture means physiological mutilation of human beings. For family life is still a mess. Those attracted to such a temptation are men. The temptation is great for prostitutes and escorts. They simulates polygamous tendencies of men but their affective offer is void. Who are accustomed to such "simulations" of sex, voluntary castrates his sexuality, reducing it to a banal physiologically act. Through its facility, this temptation make many victims among men. Can a lovely partner could wake up again so mutilated affection of a man. But it is quite hard, his "habits" gained, like any addiction, it are very difficult to eliminate.

**Developing the children interrelation and specific their educating (paternal instinct).** Finally I leave an important feature of masculinity, care and attention to children. The fact that man is an social "animal" and not-solitary, males have got a special gift, paternal instinct. Not so intense that maternal instinct in women but enough to sustain normal care and attention to offspring. Besides material care for child, man has a particularly important role. He teaches his children, either girls or boys, to pass successfully through life. To teach subliminally Laws of Life, to struggle for existence in life, to fight for

their assertion as a man and as a woman, to fight for their family. That's, together with his partner.

Boys and girls need a model of male behavior offered by their father and a female behavioral model offered by their mother. Without these models, children are developing high handicaps that will seriously affect their future life. Remember that "erotic tactics" (see Chp. 11.10.) shall refine by the lessons. Without these lessons natural instincts can not function properly. Notice in your environment, the strange behavior at children raised by only one parent, usually a devoted mother, without the support of his father. Dads will initiate the boys in male sexual side of life, mothers will do the same with their daughters. Boys will learn masculine behavior towards girls and women, girls will see and experience the feminine behavior towards boys and men. Will know the side of opposite sex and be prepared when they grow up. Their instincts will work correctly.

From this point of view, I am confused by the "Unisex" current started in Sweden which ordered children of both sexes to grow in a neutral environment. I mean there are no elements to remember the existence of two sexes. No baby names, no toys, no stories, no clothes, no books, no games, no words to express the feminine or masculine. Namely to increase in neutral sexually. At the time when they will reach hormone maturity and will have to fit a certain pattern will go through great psychological trauma by not having trained since childhood the sexual foundation. In addition, the "window of learning sexuality" will be missed and will live with significant handicaps.

From these few considerations you are sure of the importance of intensive activating the masculine features with children.

#### **Other roles of masculinity in the couple. (View Chap. "Family", 11.22.05)**

Examining the male and female specific important role in family, we understand why gay family can not be a normal environment for modeling the behavior of children. The proof is trauma, related at maturity, of the children adopted by homosexual families.

### **10.04. Femininity**

One of the most important human traits is femininity. It refers specifically to women but attenuated echoes of feminine characteristics are found in men. However, some of the characteristics of femininity have direct references to males. Femininity is controlled by estrogens such as instincts, and morphology. The hormone testosterone plays a role in sexual side of femininity. Reducing estrogen hormones at menopause mean slash massive the femininity.

Resume the general instinctual characteristics of a female-female (Cap.09.05):

- to be relatively healthy to sustain her livelihood and future offspring,
- to be able to defend herself and her baby in case of danger,
- to be sociable with other members of the self help group
- to be attracted to males
- to choose a suitable partner,

- to feel the need for protection for herself and future offspring,
- to feel the need to have baby,
- to know how to attract male sexual partner,
- to be fit and ready for mating,
- to be fit for fertilization,
- to be fit for maternity,
- to be fit to care for baby,
- to be fit for breastfeeding,
- to submit them baby teachings suitable for life,
- to wean pups.

Like at the men, the alteration of a single instinctual normality characteristics compromise a woman with major consequences in perpetuating life.

Instinctual femininity definition is:

**"The totality of instinctual characteristics of a normal female is called instinctual femininity"**

This definition is consistent perfect with the Doomsday Law.

By analyzing the characteristics of instinctual femininity we can extract the four fundamental issues that define it:

- female itself,
- descendants,
- home, (den, nest),
- life partner

Observe that territory is not a special instinctual priority for female-woman.

As with men, there is a trend that attack this femininity in order to perversion of aspirations of an normal women. It is noteworthy that all homosexual women, bisexual and some type of woman-man are attacking femininity. Like when attack the masculinity, is needed defending and preserving instinctual femininity because it is only one human value directly responsible for the perpetuation of life and of specie.

Besides **instinctual femininity** (somewhat theoretical) there is **personal femininity** form resulting from genetic evolution, from hormone enviroment during pregnancy, from especially the influence of the natural and social and is specific to each woman. This personal femininity can be more different from instinctual femininity, thus generating serious internal and external contradictions. Besides these two notions is the notion of **social femininity**, which represents the degree of "saturation" of a society with some typically feminine characteristics.

During this work will make numerous references and remarks about instinctual femininity. She is a particularly important and also very fragile, subject to several attempts to deformation (see Chp. 09.06 / Feminism). Women are more sensitive to external influences and can fall into many traps so subtle and can quite easily be diverted from their

natural instinctual call. The main characteristics of women are presented in Appendix 1 and Chp.09.05.

It is worth mentioning that women can undergo intersexuality, ie more pronounced presence of some male characteristics (Chp.09.06). This affects the behavior and relationship with the opposite gender but with similar genre. In the extreme case is found lesbianism.

Like the men, instinctual femininity is very important to the couple, maintaining couple and children's education. Femininity will reveal its power only in conjunction with masculinity. She will moderate and shape traits of masculinity both partner and her male children. Similarly, it will be a model of femininity for her daughters.

Of course, there are many more important aspects of femininity. They will be dealt in later versions because it involves more attention and hard work.

## 11. HETEROSEXUAL RELATIONS

Because sexual instincts overwhelming impact on people's lives, I thought, in particular, to deepen these issues. We'll see, gradually, gradually, as decisively influence our lives these instincts. There will be neither easy nor pleasant.

In the animal world, but also in some primitive human societies, perpetuating the species is left to natural sexual instincts, attractiveness, responsiveness, erotic stimuli, erotic tactics. To attract individuals in erotic game, Mother Nature or Good Lord invented the reward by activating intense erotic nerve center of gratitude. He is active in preliminary stage, in copulation phase, in gestation phase until the final phase of motherhood.

In secondary, erotical reward is a strong couple stability and a group stability. Individuals who do not have entire chain of normal sexual instincts will be removed from reproducing and thus the species remains viable and healthy.

In modern and in current societies, is brutally intervened conscious in the mechanisms of natural instinctual and thus is allowed the perpetuation of massive defects in the chain of transmission by sexual instincts genetics. Some brutal interventions such as:

- "Invention" of marriage,
- social rules, on marriage,
- social rules, on sex life
- social rules, on sexual education of children and youth,
- physical / biochemical interventions (abortion, sterilization, birth unnatural, artificial feeding etc.)
- castration or distortion of social instincts,
- distortion meaning of life (eg. substitution with material aspirations).

A positive side but extremely less active, is to eliminate from the race of life of individuals who have adopted such brutal interventions. Unfortunately these flaws were amplified in number over time, resulting in the current era a large number of individuals with distorted features and low viability. A good example is the appearance of the massive intersex individuals, ie with the striking features of their opposite sex.

Demographic dynamics showing a slight increase in the number of human individuals by these interventions brutal instincts. With the "sexual revolution" have eliminated many of these brutal interventions allowing natural selection to take its course a little more natural. Result is massive decreased, in a very short period, of births, with trends toward extinction. Solutions for restoring the normalcy should just to protect natural sexual instincts chain (see Chp. 11.26).

### 11.01 Heterosexual relationships steps

Hetrosexuale relations are linked in particular to the need to perpetuate the species. The chain of features, steps and actions is as follows:

- the partners sexualization,
- the partners attractiveness,
- the partners receptivity,
- the erotic stimuli,
- the sexual love,
- the erotic tactics,
- the itself relationship (couple),
- the relationship stability (family),
- the maternal impulse (clock motherhood),
- the maternity,
- the the weaning,
- the descendants sexualization.

Instinctual nature of these relationships between individuals of different sexes fits in Great Sexual Instinct. Obviously this instinct is made up of a lot of other particular instincts, each with a specific functionality, each determine some stage. Follow some simple steps and understand the role of each nerve center. Steps are fundamentally similar in men and women but behaves differently.

Preparatory steps:

- information receipt,
- processing this information,
- make the target subject and then recognition of target subject ,
- sexual attraction trigger (or sexual love) by the target subject.

It follows a series of steps that are repeated every occasion when the subject target is available:

- trigger initial erotic tactics,
- trigger excitation,
- trigger erection,
- trigger sexual activity itself,
- trigger orgasm,
- trigger ejaculation,
- trigger post-orgasm tactics.

Some stages may confuse temporal. For example, appearance arousal and erection, ejaculation or orgasm. In reality there are different mechanisms. The steps are the same in men and women. But different modes of expression. These steps are similar in homosexual relations.

General scheme of heterosexual instinctual human relationship is:

- instinctual male offer,
- instinctual female acceptance /refusal

or, more rarely:

- instinctual feminine seduction,
- instinctual male acceptance / refusal.

Remark men initiative and less frequently women initiative.

## 11.02 Love and its types

The love, generally, could be defined as follows:

**"The state of maximum activity of the nerve centers of attraction focused to one thing or one being and nerve center of gratitude"**

It sounds prosaic for feeling so noble and beautiful as love but are easier to understand the mechanisms of love.

Let see such "cases" of love (or attraction) that can affect each of us in different ways:

Love of money,  
Love of power,  
Love of country, group,  
Self-love,  
Love of God  
Love of family,  
Love of people,  
Maternal and paternal love,  
Love for animals or objects,  
Sexual love,  
Real love, the mixed in different proportions.

It would be ideal if those who use the word "love" would bind a particular type of love, would avoid many misunderstandings.

## 11.03. Sexual love

Sexual love might be defined as follows:

**"The state of maximum activity of the neural centers of sexual attraction focused to target-subject and the neural centers of gratitude"**

Sexual love is chain linked of instincts integrated in the Grand Sexual Instinct. It is preceded by the attraction and sexual orientation. We repeat the steps of this instinct:

- transmitting information from the sense organs,
- peers recognition from information deposit about others,
- choice decision yes, no, maybe,
- recognition the genus from gender information deposit ,



- choice decision yes, no, maybe,
- individual recognition,
- \* individual memorizing,
- \* choice of attractive potential partner according to criteria of gender,
- choice decision yes, no, maybe,
- gratitude center is enabled by triggering the release the hormones of happiness,
- \* target saving chosen as partner, the subject of love,
- triggering (automatic) sexual activities succession ...

The steps marked with (\*) are early-love process. The next occasions meetings, these steps are missing.

Overall, love can be understood as a repetitive reaction of center of gratitude to a certain thing. Whenever that thing get in our attention will trigger the release of hormones of happiness. Obviously, the whole process is more complex, but it is more intuitive scheme.

In certain stages of life, the love can be "controlled" by certain specialized nerve centers. For example, the appearance of the first love at puberty is triggered by sex hormones which, in turn, are activated by nerve center called "biological clock".

Similarly, pregnancy and breastfeeding triggers maternal love and reducing the love to the partner. If the body does not have enough sex hormones, love is not initiated and the person behave asexually.

I must mention one important thing. Nerve centers that control access to the information in the gender information deposit (the erotic stimuli) are not controlled by sex hormones but may be affected by genetic and / or hormones during pregnancy as development level and functionality. Centers that control sexual response (erotic tactics and sexual activity), especially men, is activated by androgen sex hormone. Without these hormones there is no sexual response.

If some elements still missing or malfunctioning, the instinct of love is affected. Thus, if some wrong information about the subject target (ex. the sound or the smell) may occur disorientation on that subject.

If gender recognition system is deficient, there may be gender disorientation, any sex attraction being distributed.

If peer recognition system is missing or is blocked, then the target subject can become any other being or thing.

If the system of choice by criteria like attractiveness missing, then love can be directed to any other sex being or even any objects.

But the consciously learned behaviors can activate the gratitude center and thus is enabled a process of love. Learned sexual activity itself can become a source aware of love. If this is satisfactory sexual activity, this can generate more intense feeling of love..

The onset of sexual love has a mysterious side, ie the choice of an mate genetic different . It is an instinct common possible among women.

In masturbation case, if gender attraction is difficult, can initiate a itself "love", solitary. If gender attraction centers operate normally, masturbation will not affect at all the love for that individual. If there are problems storing target subject, love can not be initiated or not to be distributed to multiple peers.

So you think are already known some cases described above? We encounter in various shades from many of our peers. Like exercise, how to interpret a love that no generates sex? Is a rare deficiency called asexuality.

NOTE. Sexual love is perceived totally different from the two sexes. In short, men feel a sexual attraction essentially and women feel an attraction essentially by emotional comfort affective.

IMPORTANT NOTE. In all couples formed on the basis of sexual love occurs "cooling" them after a few years. It can be replaced with another form of sexual attraction, sexual attraction empathetic. Not to be confused the two forms.

**"Empathetic sexual attraction is a deep intimate friendship between partners resulting from their cohabitation agreement in good conditions."**

This can last a lifetime.

#### **11.04 Attraction instinct**

Definition

**"The attraction is the activity of nerve centers that targets a being or thing and that activates the gratitude center"**

Attraction involves a subject of attraction, positive evaluation process, a reward offered by the gratitude center and ultimately, decisions about the subject.

**Sexual attraction, of friendship or of collaboration.** A special case of attraction, by its importance, is sexual attraction. The manifestation of sexual attraction, in the most intense form of sexual love, is much more evident in men than in women. The onset of sexual attraction is a complex mechanism under the action of the erotic stimuli, of the erotic tactics, of the hormones and of other still unknown.

Because love involves sex and triggering hormones of happiness, the individuals body becomes capable for sexual activity. For women this means dis-inhibition, increase testosterone levels (ie increased libido), generating hormones of happiness. For men, the happiness hormones released by present loving partner and sexual arousal allows entrance, erection and sexual activity. In the chapter on sexuality, will deepen a bit this stage, less noticed and studied by specialists.

As love diminishes sexual libido and sexual activity diminishes and then, often to extinction. It is time breaking the relationship and start another relationship. We will see that is natural and necessary to protect the specie. Unfortunately, moments of extinction of love are not identical, thus causing the stress and pain of one partner.

A case of sexual attraction is due to a strong excitation caused by increased levels of testosterone and lack of sexual activity. In this case, natural erotic stimuli may be missing, they can be replaced by direct activation of the nerve centers of the excitation and of the erection, by androgens hormones. It is felt like fantasies more or less conscious. Being in this state, a man no longer think straight and turn their sexual interest and sexual activity toward things, being or people unnatural.

Nerve centers responsible for different instincts are versatile enough so that it covers through their functionality, the complexity of life. This is possible only through learning and development of appropriate behaviors.

I saw the initiation of sexual love go through different phases and is completion in sexual activity. In our lives we are also attracted by other things, beings or activities. If the substrate is without sexual attraction, decisions heading to other nerve centers. Eg., The emergence of a neighbor who is subject to attractions (eg. of friendship), decisions may be sent to the center of social activities. For example, initiating a game of football with friends.

The nerve centers are not activated by any hormone, works independently. Often, when personal interest comes first, can occur attraction of working with individuals who would otherwise be indifferent or even hostile. For example. If a collective danger arise that affects obviously on the individual. In this case attraction decisions channeled to social collaboration activities that are conducive to both collective and personal interest. What do you think of the actions of an individual under a big company with financial problems and threatening his job?

There are toxic cases (eg. In saying "Let the neighbor's goat die"), in which the individual referred destroy collaborative relationships. Collaborative instinct of attractionis is replaced with the instinct of rejection.

### **11.05 Instinct rejection**

Definition. It seems to be the opposite of attraction and would be defined such:

**"Rejection is the activity of certain nerve centers targets a being or thing, which ultimately activates aggression centers."**

Rejection can be simplistic interpreted as lack of attraction. Like the attraction, rejection involves a subject, a negative evaluation stage, a stimulant of aggression and final decisions about that topic.

Rejection has an important role. Let us remember only erotic rejection toward individuals of the same sex. What would happen if a fellow who does not meet the criteria of gender or attractiveness should access sexual activity?

### **11.06 Observations on attractiveness and receptivity**

The mechanisms by which an individual focuses his erotic interest to target-subject are obscure and mysterious. Can not explain what attracts men to a certain woman and vice versa. And there is this mystery to animals. An assumption would be that there are subconscious channels of communication between individuals. How else would explain the "love at first sight"?

If you were to think logically in the brain of a man, this process is roughly as follows:

- information sending about all individuals in the area,
  - processing by species and gender,
    - compare with subconscious "standard woman" (see Chp.11.08)
      - If there is no sufficient similarity to "standard woman" is going to other activities,
      - If there is enough similarity to sexual attraction go to memory check:
        - If there is previously a subject target (a loved), it goes to other activities,
        - If there is no previously stored topic-target, is set this person as a "topic-target", provided they meet his criteria of attractiveness.

Obviously, man follows the steps to approach the target subject, i.e. erotic tactics. If the evaluation of partner evolves positively, then he memorizes the subject-target chosen.

### **11.07 Attractiveness and responsiveness**

The existence of "the erotic stimuli" (Chp. 11.08) and "the erotic tactics" (Chp.11.10) are not sufficient for triggering and maintaining sexual activity. It requires that "erotic stimuli" be activated and become visible to partner. The woman must know to expose the wealth of erotic stimuli, i.e. to be attractive, to know to care for and enjoy the partner's attentions, i.e. to be receptive.

Any defect in attractiveness and responsiveness mechanisms can compromise sexual activity. Imagine a woman which has all the erotic stimuli in perfect condition, but does not like to expose them ... Or another woman who is attractive but does not have any pleasure from "erotic tactics" of the partner, so it is a problem of receptivity ....

Something similar happens in men. The few "erotic stimuli" of men have made visible to ensure minimum attractiveness. An unkempt beard certainly does not ensure attractiveness.

Similarly, he must vibrate at all "signals" non-verbal communication sent by the partner. Mean to be responsive and this quality it is called receptivity.

Attractiveness and receptivity can be measured quite accurately by the ratio of successes number / failures number of the erotical attempts of an individual.

Erotic attractiveness and receptivity are determined genetically and hormonally, can be heavily influenced by the environment and the biochemistry of life (again, the example of contraception pills).

But there are other forms of attractiveness. Eg, attractiveness of material protection or of social position . Of course, they have their importance but can distort natural instinctual support.

### **11.08 The erotic stimuli**

Definition.

**"The erotic stimuli are different elements causing an erotic response in an individual."**

By "different nature" means the following types of things:

1- Direct stimuli:

- erotic stimuli received from partner,
- permanent stimuli,
- temporary stimuli.

2-Indirect physical stimuli:

- temperature,
- territory,
- food / water,
- safety,
- home, (den, nest),

3-Social indirect stimuli:

- social level,
- social rules,
- level of material income ,

We will stop only on direct stimuli.

A little theory. For there to be a response to a stimulus erotic, individual must exist within a structure ready to receive, analyze, make decisions and ordering appropriate action. The simplistic function of the erotic stimuli, is such as this:

The receiver-organ (visual, tactile, olfactory, acoustic etc.)

Drive information (through various channels, for every receiver)

The erve center of analysis (selection type things, phenomena, beings, gender, etc.)

**Compare with stored data (the selection of fellows, characters analysis of gender),**

The decision to trigger actions (or to cancel the process if no interest)

Activation of nerve center of sexual attraction (sexual love)

Specific actions (secretion of hormones / enzymes / stimulants / pheromones, tactics erotic arousal, erection, sexual activity, etc.).

Observe the need of data about the erotic stimuli characteristics **stored in the brain** to which the individual must react. These features are identical in all individuals of a lower or higher species. This prevents sexual mixing between different species individuals. Of course, anomalies can occur in these mechanisms. For example. human homosexuality or zoophilia.

First, there are stored "characteristics of individuals of the same species", separated by gender, male or female. This is imperative to trigger reactions and different actions, depending on the sex. For example, a male receives information about another male ... it triggers reactions be collaborative, to hunting prey or a defensive / attacking if is an enemy. Or, if the same male receives signals from a female, they can be processed either have to relate to her or be indifferent or to provoke erotic reactions .

It is seen as masculine erotic reactions are triggered by specific females stimuli, whether the female is normal or homosexual. The existence of homosexuality can better understand precisely through the "deposit of information." We will see how it can be explained in later chapters.

The existence of this "deposit of information on the characteristics of individuals of the same species", that is genetically transmitted, is demonstrated by:

- individuals in all animal species, including humans, are guided (either in relationships or sexual) to individuals of same species,

-very rarely occur abnormal sexual attraction, a sign of failure of the control mechanisms of this "deposit".

There is a "deposit with minimal information about erotic stimuli" genetic received from ancestors. This "deposit" works almost automatically at lower creatures.

**One can logic appreciate that this "deposit with minimum gender information" part of the dowry of genetic instincts with which we are born.**

Besides, at the superior creatures, at "deposit with minimum information" is added and received lessons from life, even starting from birth (See Chap.14.01). This complicates the

study and understanding of the mechanisms but ensure better chances of the species survival to fighting for life.

We will see in later chapters how it can explain plausibly, through these mechanisms, demographic decline in some countries so-called "civilized". Or theories explaining the danger of "fashionable", like "Unisex Theory".

In the animal world, as in humans, there is a clear distinction between the sexes in terms of weight and erotic stimuli effects. In some animals, erotic stimuli are characteristics of males and only the females act at these stimuli. Other animals have exactly the opposite. Such is the case of men.

The woman is the bearer of many intensely erotic stimuli acting on man. The number of these is huge and female erotic stimuli are managed by female instincts. All these instinctual female erotic stimuli are managed by men when they are received.

But not only "the erotic stimuli" are genetically stored but also "the erotic tactics" necessary to accomplish the sexual activity. Basically, men do not need lessons or university courses of eroticism. Everything is "digging" deeply in their genetics. Of course, subsequent lessons are needed to refine instinctual behavior. Without this instinct refined through lessons, they will work anemic and without end. This similar tests on animals is proved for man. And for males and females. You can find bizarre erotical behavior to men or women who have not had proper lessons.

Women, however, require a more intensive learning process to develop conscious eroticism and sexuality. The conscious lessons improve or mitigate natural instinctual behavior. A fact found alive ... when girls begin earlier their sexual life, they become more natural in their expression ... the more delay in beginning of the sexual life, they remains more "impregnated" with erotic expression of "virgin girl".

The cause is the existence of a "window of behavior learning" time it produces optimal sexualization of women and men. Missing of this "window" seriously affects more the subsequent life of women and less a man's life. Therefore I believe that experiments like "UNISEX" that distorts time of sexualisation can be harmful to the individual and to society.

Staff I am impressed by the complexity of the female erotic stimuli and the complexity of the "erotic tactics". I am totally incomprehensible how these very complex things are encoded in DNA chains.

This nerve center with information about erotic stimuli seems to be permanently activated. Nerve centers which processes activates sexual activities coming under the influence of sex hormones (amygdala and hippocampus). In the "Low testosterone" experiment was aware of it.

Activation was at puberty and will disappear partially at menopause or at andropause. Sexual activity is possible to remain under control behaviors learned. Under the effect of biochemical substances that deplete testosterone production these nerve centers is deactivates. Return to their previous functionality when the correct level of testosterone arise. Another example is the contraceptive hormones that change cycle and automatically, women's sexual behavior.

The "deposit of information erotic stimuli" is a nerve center, which seems to be in the brain, called the pair amygdala. The functioning of this "deposit" will be shown (hypothetical and simplified) in Chap. 11.08. Studies conducted so far have revealed the existence of important implications of amygdalei in response to erotic stimuli but was not deciphered all its mysteries. This body, amygdala, is related to hypothalamus, other body involved in sexual reactions. Simplified process scheme intercourse is as this:

-the amygdale, responsible for:

- (hypothetical sexual orientation?)
- sexual attraction (hypothetically, this "erotic stimuli deposit ")
- (hypothetical "erotic tactics"?),

- the hipotalamus responsible for:

- emotions / sexual arousal,
- some sexual responses,
- regulation of sex hormones,
- sensitivity of some functions to the sex hormones,
- (hypothetical "erotic tactics"?),

- the spine responsible for:

- ome simple reflexes (ie. control erection, copular movement)

It is noted that the chain provides genetic combination of chromosomes XX for females and XY for males. Nature has not provided a combination of form XY for females and YY for males.

Must to validate these hypotheses:

1- amygdale are formed separately under the gene control of X or Y. In this case the female informations from male amygdale are transmitted through Y and male information are transmitted through X to femele amygdale. Noted that the male informations (Y) are along with the female information (X) in men.,

2- amygdale is forms different under the influence of fetal hormones, regardless of genes. In this case the information for both genders are encoded in X, the chromosome common to both genders.

In both cases, is justify the experimental findings on male and female erotic reactions.

Thus it was found that men have NET erotic attraction to women (to female erotic stimuli) and NET erotic revulsion towards men (all the male erotic stimuli). This behavior can be explained only by the existence of genetically transmitted instincts.

Women have softer erotic attraction for men as well for women erotical rejection, same mechanisms probable instinctual. The hypothetical magnitude of erotic stimuli stored in amygdala of both sexes is lower, that which justifies their reduced reaction. Another hypothesis that may explain this lesser response is the much lower male hormone level, so a lower degree of sensitization of nerve centers involved in attraction and rejection.



Homosexual persons have intermediate reactions between men and women.

Arguments in favor of location of "primary deposit of information" in the amygdala is as following:

01- Right amygdala is more developed in men than in women. Women are "equipped" with a huge number of erotic stimuli (apparently over 2000 such stimuli). This immensity of stimuli must be retained for comparison and analysis by the male brain. This would justify much higher volume of amygdala at normal men.

The erotic stimuli totality of this "deposit" reflect a "standard woman". There is a "standard woman" for each individual with some differences from one individual to another. In other words "tastes" regarding women differ little from one man to another. Some prefer overweight women, others slender, voluptuous breasts or tempered etc.

Since many studies have determined that normal men have NET erotic attraction toward women and NET erotic repulsion toward men.

Result another important thing. The "deposit" of information must include information on men's characters to trigger erotic repulsion. This indicates, in addition, the existence of information stored in the "deposit". Homosexual men have similar things that happen to women, that are sexual determined by other stimuli, more discreet and their erotic repulsion is lower.

The role of erotic repulsion in men is justified by the battle between males for females. The alpha male must remove competitors from his women.

In the absence of real stimuli, men are subjected to "nightmares" erotic triggered involuntarily. In fact the entire male eroticism is triggered involuntarily under the influence of erotic stimuli, unlike most women. The existence of that "data deposit" and related mechanisms erotic gives men a much more colorful life than the women's life.

02- Right and left women amygdala are much smaller, are the same size as the men left amygdala. Men are endowed with a much smaller number of erotic stimuli. The volume of information on male erotic stimuli is much smaller and therefore is not necessarily a "deposit of information erotic stimuli" over-developed. Maybe that's why feminine size of amygdala is less.

Women not reacts to male's erotic stimuli in a very soft mode. The role of initiate is specific to active normal men but only after receiving feminine erotic stimuli. Erotic normal reactions of women are weaker and much different from those of men. For the same research, compared to men, women typically have **NO NET erotic attraction to men** and **NO NET repulsion to women**.

Minimum erotic repulsion role of women could have a complementary explanation in erotic repulsion in men. Between women (of the alpha male) must be peace and tolerance. Therefore erotic repulsion should be minimal, but still must exist.

The fact that women do not have NET attraction for the men determine the specifics of female eroticism. Eroticism of women is determined mainly by the erotic "tactics" of men. Of course, there is an internal erotic call of women, especially during ovulation, they

become very attractive, sexually active and receptive. It will trigger involuntary male eroticism. In the absence of these "tactics" of real men, women can replace with virtual "tactics", ie fantasies.

03-Above data resulting from experiments in laboratory, including amygdale activity, including erotic reactions of men and women. Unfortunately, research has only used visual erotic stimuli and omitted other types of erotic stimuli.

04- The experimental amygdale impaired of animals produces sexual disorientation. A similar deviation is rare in humans, perhaps by affecting erotic stimuli comparison with the information in "minimal information deposit".

05- Experimental reactions to erotic stimuli of homosexual individuals (men or women) indicates that the amygdala is the responsible of this abnormality. Hypothetically, besides "erotic stimuli" the amygdala should contain "erotic tactics" specific to each gender, but they should be hormone enabled . Another hypothesis is that these "erotic tactics" be located in the hypothalamus.

It would be particularly important study of amygdale dimensions of the individuals gay, the bisexual or the homosexual and partly to the asexual. So could invalidate or confirm the hypothesis "deposit information of erotic stimuli tactics". This study should investigate the genetic homosexuality and, separately, the hormonal homosexuality and the asexuality.

A. Kinsey scale of homosexuality suggests that there are a lot of states between heterosexuality and homosexuality, bisexuality inclusive. I mean there is no situation or another situation. This could be explained by several reasons:

- genetically differentiated development of "nerve centers deposit" male and female,
- hormono sensitization differentiated of both "nerve centers deposit" every normally developed,
- differentiated accessing of " nerve centers deposit ", each normally developed.

A. Kinsey same scale says there is not pure heterosexuality. This means that:

- there heterosexual individual's in both "deposit nerve centers" but only one has prevail to trigger erotic reactions. secondary having a role "in the background",

or:

- there are a "nerve center deposit" one normal developed and one less developed participating in small measure to trigger erotic reactions.

Personally, I believe in the existence of pure heterosexuality, especially in men. The argument is the strong erotic repulsion of men to other men. However, the question must be decided experimentally with sophisticated technical means. A Kinsey scale itself is based on some subjective judgments about. It is a more accurate and objective parameter, "erotic reaction", in appreciation of homosexuality. It can be measured quite accurately by different methods.

There is still uncertainty. The role of the hormone testosterone in the activation of brain structures is evident but hormone estrogen role in activating other brain structures is still inconclusive. If the hormone estrogen activates certain nerve centers then could explain the hormonal behavior of male, female, gay, bisexual and asexual, both in embryonic brain's and in mature individuals.

Another interesting topic to study is researching the correlation of sexual behavior depending on the ratio testosterone / estrogen in the body of different individuals. It is possible that this report define real sexual behavior.

You may be wondering why I did not mention the 2 000 female erotic stimuli. If you are a man, will let you discover those erotic stimuli alone and enjoy them with your partner, if you are a woman let you help him to discover them and enjoy with him.

### **11.09 Observations on erotic stimuli.**

01- erotic stimuli mechanism determine sexual orientation. Its definition is:

**"Sexual orientation is instinctual characteristic of an individual to be sexually attracted to a certain gender"**

This feature is received at birth and can not be changed. It can be "masked" by learning conscious but will create a contradiction between the subconscious and the conscious side. This contradiction will generate a serious emotional disorder.

02- Function of "deposit of erotic stimuli" can be understand analyzing a simple case of a single erotic stimulus:

.....

- an "erotic stimulus" received in previous stages (see diagram Chp.11.08)
- compare with "erotic stimulus" information from genetic stored,
- activating nerve center of erotic and sexual activities in the affirmative case.

This sequence is repeated for each erotic stimulus. And the number of these erotic stimuli, genetic stored, in men is very high. It is clear why we need a corresponding increased volume of the organ, possibly amygdala. The existence of the "Y" chromosome could be the key of "stored information of erotic tactics and erotic stimuli" (in addition, it is possible determines the formation of male morphological characters).

Similarly, it is possible that information about the male erotic stimuli to find in the female chromosome "X" but the development of nerve structures to be made under the influence of hormones determined by the chromosome "Y". The mechanism is similar in women, but the amount of stored genetic information is much lower.

03- Instinctual functioning of amygdale is completed with the teachings from postnatal life and difficult to perceive by the conscious instinctual side.

04- Castration of men, thus depriving the male hormone, has the effect of desensitization nerve centers of the reptilian brain (and the hypothalamus) involved in stimulation and erotic sexual actions. The result is the indifferent to stimuli erotic women and lack of erection and sexual activities. Erotic stimuli are perceived correctly but the following actions related to sexual activity are blocked. See experiment "Low Testosterone" in the following chapters. Castration of female does not have a clear effect on their eroticism, is finds massive decrease in libido. Probably only works "eroticism" consciously learned.

05- A special case is asexual persons. They do romantic, erotic impulses but are not interested in normal sexual activity, completed in orgasm. If the sex hormone is normal in these individuals, they may be any of these mechanisms (mainly hypothalamus):

- nervous center of sexual activities can not be activated by sex hormones,
- nervous center of sexual activities are deficient,
- nerve links that activates nerve centers of sexual activities are deficient.

If the level of sex hormones is reduced, the explanation for this anomaly as:

- abnormal genetically development of nerve centers of sexual activities,
- development of abnormal centers, under the influence of maternal hormones,
- chain disruption of production of sex hormones.

06- I personally perceive "primary information deposit of erotic stimuli" as clear orientation towards a female person, full of femininity, situated in fertility age. It seems that this perception is common to all normal men. My erotic stimuli from "minimum information deposit" are common with the "tastes" of other normal men and are really in huge quantity.

Much to the annoyance older ladies, this "primary deposit of information" dictates tastes of most men, regardless of their age. It is a genetic "gift" received and invariably in time. So older men should not be labeled as "old pig who looks after young ladies". That is the nature of things, is built perfectly by Good God or by Mother Nature.

Women after menopause leave the concept of "standard woman" does not of particular interest to men. Most of these women are not even particularly interested in sexual activity.

Women do not have much information "minimal deposit their information-erotic stimuli". I think there is not a "standard man" included in "deposit their male erotic stimuli" of female reptilian brain. The explanation could be that men are fertile throughout life and about their selection is not required by fertility as it does in men versus women. So memorization of a instinctive "standard man" is useless. If there is a "standard man" then it is created by learnings conscious, not by instinct. Because of this, women can erotic attach frankly at older men. Obviously, they should not be blamed for this. This is deeply natural.

Examining the reactions of men and women in erotic porn movies, result same. Was observed that almost ALL men appreciate porn actresses in those movies. This demonstrates the existence of a "standard female" quasi-identical in the brains of normal men.

Women have a different behavior, they do NOT like all porn actors although are carefully selected. Rarely have a preference to an actor. This behavior demonstrates the nonexistence of "standard man" in their minds.

07- Man's erotic interest for "standard woman" depicted in "information deposit of erotic stimuli" are turning to all real women encountered and falling in "standard woman". He can be "captured" erotic by any "standard woman", described in the his "deposit". Of course, with certain nuances. This allows men to turn their erotical "attention" to several women simultaneously. So, the men have simultaneously polygamous nature (correct polygenic). Of course, in nuanced and uneven way.

Women have not such "facilities" and have another natural behavior. They are "anchored" to a man and become monogamous. It would be interesting to study carefully the behavior of women-men in terms of polygamous instinct.

The mechanism of polygamy is very common in nature, it is almost universal. Perhaps Mother Nature or the Good Lord have thought that this is the most favorable way to any superior species, including humans. The official precepts of the Christian religion and legislation are in total contradiction with the these natural instincts. We will see in later chapters adverse consequences of such a conflict.

08- Abnormalities in " deposit of erotic stimuli" lead to abnormal behavior. One such case is bestiality, homosexuality, pedophilia or asexuality.

09- Enabling and development of "deposit of erotic stimuli" in embryonic stage occurs under the influence of maternal hormones in week 6-8 after conception. If there is non-proper hormonal influence (see store ambience maternal hormonal chapters), the deposit will be activated with propyl sex characteristics. Thus, a woman can be with female erotic stimuli deposit. During the selection process of the gender and comparison with erotic stimuli topic she chooses a female target. It will be sensitized by female erotic stimuli, so homosexual behavior. This hormonal homosexuality is not genetic homosexuality.

Will it be possible to correct certain types of homosexuals by changing hormonal balance or sensitization / desensitization nerve centers involved? Perhaps by planting correct stem cells?

10- An abnormality resulting from maternal hormone influence is enabled both "deposit erotic stimuli" of the female and male. In this case the individual responds to erotic stimuli both in the male and female. Ie simultaneously and permanently bisexual behavior. It would be interesting to examine the amygdale size of this type of people.

11- As a final conclusion, we must respect "the baggage with instincts" that we are born because is the only right way to go through life. Sexual activity has many instinctual determinations that must be respected for our good and our pair. A successful sexual activity is the key to our physical and mental health.

## 11.10 Erotic tactics

A very important chapter but apparently still unexplored is the "erotic tactics" or "erotic ritual". Definition:

**"The erotic tactics are the actions with instinctual foundation that trigger and maintain sexual activity"**

After analyzing and processing information on the species, the gender, the target-subject, sexual attraction, follows a series of specific actions of each sex for starting the sexual activity. We can convince us of the existence of these "tactics" substrate watching carefully instinctual behavior of different animals. We will stop only in humans, the objective of this paper.

I emphasized "actions with the foundation of instinctual" because the lessons and the behaviors learned more affects the instinctual side.

The location where the information submitted on "erotic tactics" seems to be common with the "deposit of erotic stimuli information", possibly also in the amygdala, and the hippocampus is involved in sexual activity. Bear in mind that "erotic tactics" are different in men and women. Let's call this location "erotic tactics deposit." Interestingly, this "deposit" is hormonal activated in puberty and in all life.

### 10.11.01 Men's erotic tactics

The purpose of a male erotic tactics is to offer man's instinctual masculinity characteristics for a potential female partner. It is worth mentioning that this offer is in competition with other males-men (often accompanied by violent competition), but never with violence against women (a rule "golden" in animal environment). It is obvious that violence against women is a pathological behavior seen only in humans.

**Attention of any kind.** We know that men try to attract the attention of women with all kinds of attention. Maybe a flower, maybe some money, maybe a pink car ... or maybe just a good joke. And other species males offer specific "gifts". The need to give attention is instinctual. "Attentions" and the way they provide is a learned behavior.

Of course, the instinct may be enhanced or diminished by learning, resulting in a gallant man or a lout.

A conflict appears when the male material standard is inferior to the female partner. His gifts can be minimized by his partner. His pride will be strongly affected or likely will withdraw from the relationship.

I personally feel the joy and satisfaction of giving something to an "standard woman" if it is received positively.

**Involvement in game of hunting.** Women initiated a "hunting game" in different stages ... we men, we train without realizing it in this game. Funny part of this tactic is that the man is thinking it is ...a hunter. And it has a great attraction for "hunting" and "game". You met a

hunter or a fisherman who tells about his adventures? You will notice that prey itself is not important but more valuable are hunting adventures. How do we interpret this?

"Prey" more grows, because there is much more effort to hunt them.

If an rate falls from the sky directly in the bag, it has no value. If a woman "falls" in the arms of a man with no effort, it has no value. Women have the merit of having control in their hunters instinct. Will hunt game margin so as to increase their own "value" without the "hunter them" to abandon. So, Mother Nature is brilliant?

**Spatial proximity to the preferred partner.** Our desire is obvious urge to be close to the "subject-target" ... so close to touch, to feel pheromones, to admire the "anatomical details" ... meaning "erotic stimuli". Approaching the female partner allows receiving erotic stimuli ... and there are many and they are so wonderful ... mmmmmm ...

**Triggering of erotic stimuli.** Near our brain triggers the release of hormones of happiness but and male pheromones ... unless you've bought before such pheromones from sex shop. Proof of this release of happy hormones even before foreplay and intercourse is relaxation, wellbeing, only to the appearance of the target-subject. This good feeling cancel, almost immediately, sexual nightmare. Unfortunately or fortunately, men do not offer too many erotic stimuli to women. We trust in Mother Nature or the Creator, that they good ponder this things.

**Physical proximity to the target subject.** In subsequent phases, develops excitement, the happy hormones generator but also erection. The need of physic "union" with partner is imperative. And at this stage there instinctive attraction to abandon clothes and feel the full total physical closeness.

**Tactile, visual, acoustic and ophthalmic communication with partner, foreplay.** Physical closeness "merger" allows man to "communicate" with his partner in various ways, by caressing touch, massage, kiss, visually by specific words or sounds. The man is prone to offer instinctual caresses in erotic areas and contributing to additional arousal. And the contact with a partner smoother skin is an extremely exciting factor for men. It is an important stage where the woman is physically and mentally aroused fit for penetration.

**The rhythm of penetration in consonance with partner.** The rhythm is an act instinctively masculine but that is "moulding" thru lessons. The rhythm dictated by man "communicate" to his partner his state and the reached excitement. This pace is "corrected" by feed-back by the sound of your partner. It should be noted that men do not emit too beeps during intercourse pace. They "communicate" thru the pace and the depth of penetration.

The first part of sex party, optimal penetration depth is 1/3 of the vagina and penis length, towards the end, when approaching the male orgasm, the man feels the need for deep penetration. "1/3" rule is justified by the fact that the sensitivity of vagina and penis are maximized in this area. In this way, glans of the partner excite the "G" point of the partner located throughout the depth of 1/3 of the vagina. **Remember, it is very important.**

Deep penetration around the male orgasm is justified by the fact that sperm must be ejaculated into the vagina depth, approaching to her uterus.

It is when the cervix (the depth part of the vagina) is "buffered" then is triggering intense female orgasm.

Female orgasm cause vaginal muscles movements which sometimes causes triggering the male orgasm and ejaculation in the vagina depth.

**IMPORTANT NOTE.** In males, orgasm and ejaculation quite suddenly appears, as shown in Fig. 5. Sexual arousal increases rapidly, causing the appearance of orgasm. In those brief moments, called plateau, in the male brain are released happiness hormones. They provide wellness and relaxation for the next period. Voluntary delay of orgasm and maintaining the arousal at level as high, triggers the release of increased amounts of hormones of happiness. In addition, orgasm becomes more intense. This feels in considerable increase of the "period of satisfaction". In parallel, the sleep quality is much better. Obviously, this mechanism is "perfect", ideal. In reality, sometimes occur "incidents" disturbing the ideal mechanism. What is important is to try to reach the ideal.

**Post-orgasm behaviours.** After the male orgasm and ejaculation occurs recovery period, called "resolution". During this period many biochemical transformations taking place inside the male brain. The result is the disappearance of erection, fatigue pleasant, relaxing and the inability of any other immediate erections. Interest of the male to the female partner and the need of sexual activity disappears. Usually, this mechanism is different from women. They can immediately continue sexual activity including multiple orgasms.

By biochemical mechanisms was obtained experimentally in men the immediate possibility of continuing sexual activity and obtaining successive multiple orgasms. But nature did not foresee this "scenario" to men and I think we should respect it.

In this state, men respond positively to female tactics after orgasm. The woman feels the need relaxation safe and "nests" instinctively in the arms of the man. Male instinct respond positively, "receiving" the woman in his arms and giving she the safe. It is the safety to be trust in his person.

**OBSERVATIONS.** In movies or adult movies, is omit important steps of this mechanism, perhaps from ignorance. The result is something perceived as unnatural, unpleasant. These "models" of behavior can be copied by young men and women to the detriment of their own sexuality.

Many technical details show "fake" that can confusie them. Eg., The erotic-pornographic films, after an orgasm and copious ejaculation, penis remains erect .... It is proof of doping with substances that cause erection maintaining even post-orgasm. For young men, normal penis becomes flaccid after orgasm-ejaculation, that erect penis is a source of total confusion and cause serious personal frustration.

You may have seen other confusing abnormalities ... review the 1/3 rule.

Depriving the man of some of these steps leads to decreased quality of sexual activity, even if they finished an orgasm and ejaculation. One could easily notice this if their partner is indifferent, prostitute or masturbation.

Masturbation deprives man of many "erotic tactics" propyl, of the female erotic stimuli and of the female "tactics erotic". Therefore I appreciate masturbation as the most mediocre form of sexual activity in men. It is a real need, when they reach the sexual nightmare limit. Without this mechanism, masturbation does not make sense.



Lately it appeared another form of masturbation, accompanied by the pornography media (internet, TV Channel, porn DVD, magazines etc). This erotic visual stimuli simulates form and some female "erotic tactics". Thus greatly increase the quality of masturbation, for some men the masturbation become competitive with natural sexual activity. Is already appear another form of masturbation, the female realistic doll . The offer is rich but prices quite high. It is first attempts to make such dolls equipped with intelligence, emotional reactions and mechanical stimuli to best simulate the erotic stimuli and the erotic feminine tactics.

Unfortunately, masturbation is an inevitable alternative in male sexuality. In women, masturbation has completely different mechanisms and masturbation is a really high quality.

### **11.10.02 Women's erotic tactics**

The purpose of these tactics is choosing (instinctual task extremely complex and difficult) of a man-male to match as well the characteristics of instinctual masculinity. In addition, they should choose (all instinctual) a male as different genetically. Women-man have the female erotic stimuli, the erotic tactics and the response to erotic male tactics distorted. This reduces, at both sexual partners, the success of the sex activity.

**Self care.** It is no secret that women have a special care for the propyl body. Instinct is particularly valuable in sexual activity. And which he was taken in everyday life. They self aspect care , according for the need for sexual attractiveness. The process is somewhat unconscious and scandalize the church.

Self care is a good sister, coquetry.

**The seduction and the hunting game.** One of the most powerful "weapons" is feminine seduction and especially the tactics of "hunting game ". For seduction techniques are numerous personal material or psychological support. Rinel, nail polish, foundation, clips, hair styles, sweet looks, body language ... and many thousands of such "weapons". Well, handled by intelligent women, these "weapons" are highly efficient. Few normal men can resist these "weapons" well handled. Unfortunately, many girls and women that bury their arsenal of lethal weapons and cancel to use their instinctual skills. I was surprised by the large number of such persons. And they were extremely surprised that naturally have this arsenal. Nor knew how to use them. My only given advice was to watch very carefully at women that can "spinning by fingers" the men. And try to understand their techniques. And practically, try to apply what they learned from them, to men.

For " the hunting game" there is no other more good definition than this genius, found by the people:

**"Go away.... come here ...**

**Let me ... and do not give me peace ... "**

Men may be confused by this technique "treacherous" ... it would be for them to recognize the game and indulge in it. The results will be astounding. But there is a great danger that the woman exceed some limits and the unhappy man to retire. Women should practice hunting game carefully, must follow the reactions of men and retreat when she see that they

overloaded. So do, the mature women must to practice again this game, for the benefit of both partners.

One of the important roles of this game I explained in the previous section, namely to increase own value in she partner's eyes. You may have noticed in the behavior of some girls the "whims", they are the expression of this instinct of hunting very important. Another role, equally important, of that instinct is to select males able to continue stages of the sexual activity, ie those close to normal. And to remove or self-eliminate pretenders with impaired sexual behavior. These deficiencies in "male erotic tactics" are the mirror and other physical or mental impairments harder to detect. Thus, an individual with homosexual behavior dimmed (with female inflections) will be eliminated or will self-eliminate through this filter.

A tip for readers. Always practice this game, do not miss this "training" after marriage. Can be minimized this game ... but practice it. The partner MUST make a minimum effort for your attentions and, thus, increase your value in his eyes.

**Physical closeness.** And women feel the need for physical proximity of partner in the process of obtaining gradual excitation. But the approach goal is another. They must provide "their erotic stimuli" to man and to feel full his "communication tactics" they provide. And releasing the happy hormones who prepare mentally environment for the next steps . At this stage there instinctive attraction to abandon clothes and feel the full total physical closeness.

**Involuntary triggering of erotic stimuli.** Like men, women, placed in partial excitation, exudes specific pheromone in largest quantity and emit sounds or body movements that communicate to partner her arousal quality . At this stage the woman is highly receptive to tactile stimuli, like caresses. Her erogenous zones is on all surface throughout the body and are extremely appealing to man. Most women appreciate their partner for facial and body hair. A thoughtful man will interpret these signals correctly and will try to use in his behavior. Obviously these things happen unconsciously, so instinctively. But it is good to understand and act consciously for the quality of sexual activity at both partners.

**The positive response to the tactics of men.** If the sequence of tactics of both partners were successful, it can go into the upper phase of excitement and invite his partner to penetration. Can you imagine what is bad for a woman to be penetrated before reaching a suitable excitation. It is something similar to a rape.

**Vocalizations during sexual activity.** It communicates her state of arousal (or pleasure) to man through issuing ...non-verbal sounds. These sounds are a kind of "language" universal, regardless of geographical location, language spoken, level of culture or religion. This proves deeply instinctual basis. Like other instincts and it can be consciously modeled . Conscious prohibition of feminine "vocals" moral reasons, eg., decreases quality if sexual activity, to the detriment of both. These feminine "vocalizations" is perceived by man as a true divine music to additional excitation. Obviously, these feminine instinctual "vocalizations" can be interspersed with appropriate verbal messages. They will happily complete non-verbal communication.

**The orgasm.** Female orgasm should be triggered synchronously with masculine orgasm. It is possible that men communicate penetration rate close to male orgasm. He will

instinctual tendency to introduce his penis deeper and will "buffer" the cervix several times. These "buffering" trigger woman orgasm which in turn trigger strong vaginal spasms. These spasms, pleasantly perceived by the female, triggers the male orgasm.

Sexual stimulation and orgasm in women differ greatly as temporal unfolding. Annex 4 shown graphically in the three main types detected of researchers. Perhaps these types are a consequence of the intersexuality (see Chap.09.06).

There is a small margin of time that can synchronize the two actions. Part of this margin may return man. An erection does not disappear instantly but some seconds and the partner can catch up with the man and have orgasm. Even if the man feels no pleasure after orgasm and ejaculation, so he can help his partner to achieve her orgasm. In addition, if needed, can continue manual or oral arousal to partner's satisfaction.

If the woman's orgasm occurred before than man, she supports his man to reach orgasm. As you saw are enough elements that help synchronize arousal and orgasm simultaneously getting to both partners. Nature has "designed" perfect mechanism and it is our duty to use it properly and not recklessly interfere. Female orgasm "communicate" to male partner his satisfaction and "gratitude" for the effort.

**The post-orgasm behaviour.** Calming duration after orgasm is higher in women than in men. Theoretically and practically she can immediately continue to get other sexual activity and orgasms. In this calming duration, it feels instinctual need of protection. Is an unconscious calls to the "nesting tactics", that physical bonding of man and savoring the last moments of orgasm and deep relaxation. The man feels loved by this "tactic" as evidence of his masculinity. He will gladly accept this "tactic" and will give attention to his partner. It is proof of female partner appreciation, its attraction and self-confidence.

## OBSERVATIONS

- Women very strictly educated in youth, will keep the same attitude entire life. That prevents them from speaking freely and that can not provide to partner any satisfaction. Remember the Honey Law. Attempts to correct are little chance of correction.
- Women who delay the sexual activity after the completion of their cortex will keep in their erotic expression pattern of "virgin girl" all the life. Young girls who begin sexual activity after puberty, easily learn to express their eroticism and teachings and will be maintained throughout life. The bottom line is that female sex should begin in youth, long before finalizing cortex, ie in the temporal "window" for sexuality learning. Perhaps this is one of the mechanisms of women sexless existence.
- Versed women in the art of the sex, eg. prostitutes, can include in their "number" thus details. Obviously there are some "fake" for full customer satisfaction, but not have the wonderful instinctual support.
- Women who have not achieved orgasm not feel this "nesting tactic" and go directly to other activities. This is a signal for man that something has gone wrong. He must turn to other means (oral, manual) to help his partner to orgasm receive. Remember the Honey Law.

### 11.10.03 Comments on the erotic tactics

These elements of erotic tactics are common to most individuals either men or women of any culture or any geographic area. This demonstrates the deep instinctual side of these "tactics".

Another argument in favor of this hypothesis is that this "deposit of tactics erotic" is activated at puberty and is disabled once the sex hormones decrease. By massive reducing the levels of male hormones in nerve centers responsible for "erotic tactics" are disabled and erotic behavior is canceled. By returning to normal levels of hormones, nerve center of "tactics erotic" is activated and behavior returns to normal.

I do not know references on hormonal influence (which hormones and what amounts) on "erotic tactics" of women. We know only that excess male hormones in the female body leads to physical and mental masculinisation so disorder the normal female behavior.

From quick analysis of the erotic tactics we understand better the importance of well functioning of Honey Law.

From the description "erotic tactics" detach important things. The role of initiator in sexual activity lies mainly to the men. He will be unintentionally impressed by "erotic stimuli" of partner and will initiate his work. Then it continues through collaboration. That's when the partner is happy resonate with him. Perhaps there is another option. Woman, located at ovulation, exudes pheromones and verbal and non-verbal signals that attract the male attention. He can then continue the mission as planned beforehand.

**IMPORTANT NOTE.** Often, female partner would like something different, something more, something less ... and is embarrassed to ask her partner. It is a serious mistake because it assumes that state of love or empathy remove all barriers of communication between the two persons. Men can not guess correct all the desires of their partners. They are less sensitive and more difficult to understand. Repeating this mistake are likely to "break" something in the relationship. Remember the Double Indeterminacy of Communications Law.

Of course, these instinctual "tactics" are improved or even canceled by the gained conscious lessons. Likewise, the anomalies in this "deposit of erotic tactics" lead to abnormal or deviant behaviors. Hormonal deficiencies that bad activate or not activate at all this "deposit of tactics erotic" they lead to abnormal behavior. Such abnormalities may include:

- lack of erotic tactics when the individual is "incompetent" and can not produce complete erotic response to partner,
- lack of erotic response to some of the erotic tactics of partner,
- the need to resort to other artificial measures to compensate for the lack of erotic tactics.

Knowledge of these "secret" is very important to our sex life. We can better understand, we can correct our wrong habits we can consciously correct certain deficiencies organic. I compare a beautiful game of love with a cake ... and that have on top a cherry ... that is just sexual activity itself. It would be a shame not to savor the cake, meaning a nice prelude and we are only satisfied with that appetizing cherry.

Women who embrace the sex trade may include "erotic tactics" right in their number, increasing the quality of their work.

Filmmakers for adult erotic films could correct their screenplays thus being more "natural".

Young people that may not realize good self instinctively behavior will stay away from erroneous media influences.

Women with an education more rigid can be will convince themselves from the pressing need to change propyl behavior . They are "self-educate" will be more effective if is convinced of the need to change their behavior. Maybe.

People who recognize the partner's behavior trouble can act consciously to "cure" them, either directly through discussions, or indirectly through behavior. Eg., using the "post-orgasm female tactics" of nesting, can positive correct the poor behavior in a partner.

People affected by massive instinctual intersexuality (see chp.09.06) will be marked by:

- decrease of theirs erotic attractiveness (reduction masculinity or femininity)
- distortion of theirs erotic gender-specific tactics,
- theirs distortion response to erotic tactics of partner,
- reducing the chances of birth.

Similar effects are found in:

- conscious abstention from the laws of every gen,
- conscious copying of behaviors of the opposite gender,
- poor family education,
- wrong social education, in the school and from media,

Both boys and girls have "triggered", at puberty, instinctual mechanisms of "erotic tactics". Based on their instinct, they will refine actual behavior thru the lessons. Lessons they receive from behavior of "man-model" (instinctive chosen), or from the media. It can be a parent, a teacher, a relative that match or even an actor or an sports star.

There is one very important aspect. Based on the teachings gleaned from the chosen "man-model", boy or girl will experience effective erotic tactics. I was surprised when I first saw her as a young girl try the "weapons of seduction" even his father. Then I found this identical behavior to other girls from totally different backgrounds.

These things are very important. The lack of a parent, a parent too dominant, choosing a wrong "human-model", suppression of the "erotic tactics" have a bad mark on the development of the individual. Inhibitions, negative repressions, repulsion toward sexual

activity, handedness in dealing the partner etc., can severely compromise a person's life that is quite normal.

Again, as a final conclusion, we must respect "baggage of instincts" that we are born because it is the only right way to go through life. Sexual activity has many instinctual determinations that must be respected for our good and our pair. A successful sexual activity in common is the key to our physical and mental health. Let us again remember the Honey Low.

### **11.12 Homosexuality, bisexuality, asexuality**

Disruptions of the mechanisms of erotic stimuli produce changes of tactics and erotic sexual orientation. Homosexuality is a topic intensely debated and has many implications to personal and social level. According to the Judgement Law, it is an abnormal thing, a sort of "disease" from a gene or an hormone, so the individual is not guilty and therefore must be understood and protected so as to enjoy life just like a man defined as normal. Remember that homosexual persons are subject to the Laws of Randomly just like heterosexual people.

A lot of cases of homosexuality are due to mistakes acquired genetic encrypted in DNA information. After some research of laborious men were found several such sequences (genes) responsible for these anomalies. In women there seems to be only one such sequence. Therefore the number of homosexual women is about half of gay men. The characteristic of these people is the development of physical and psychological characters of the opposite sex.

There is still a way of developing homosexuality. After some hormonal imbalance during pregnancy, embryonic brain is abnormal hormonal impregnated, determining the development of specific nerve centers of the opposite sex. The characteristic of these people is that it keeps intact the physical characteristics consistent with DNA information but develop mental characters of the opposite sex.

The result of these genetic defects or adverse conditions during gestation occur in the fetus development abnormalities at the nervous center responsible to fellows recognizing (amygdale possible) and then will anomalies appear in individual behavior.

It is said that nature has imposed not only attractions (especially sexual) to the prefer sex, but sex repulsion to non-preffered sex, especially at men. Experiments have shown this clearly in men but softer in women.

It would be interesting to know which is the repulsion of homosexual people towards heterosexual people. From my findings there appears to be such a revulsion quite pronounced. Just as interested is as study of the amygdale size to homosexual people, in the bisexual and asexual ones.

Such abnormalities may include:

- dis-orientation in choosing acceptance as partners of individuals of other species (eg. excessive attachment to dogs) when the selection of the sex partner is absent or poor,
- sex dis-orientation:
  - erotic attachment to animals (bestiality), when the partner selection after species is distorted,
  - erotic attachment to things (eg. Berlin wall or the Eiffel Tower, publicized cases), when missing species selections and erotic stimuli, being activated only randomly the love center,
  - asexuality by lack of erotic feelings and sexual behavior when missing selection of fellows, gender selection and even nerve center of love,
  - attractiveness and responsiveness dis-orientation,
  - the change sexual orientation against biological sex (homosexuality) when the nerve center of gender selection works in reverse or deposit of erotic stimuli or of erotic tactics are wrong activated,
  - interest by both sexes (bisexual) when gender selection center erroneously selects both sexes simultaneously or sequentially (persistent interest to both sexes denote permanent malfunction of nerve center of gender selection or, more likely, simultaneous existence in "deposit of erotic stimuli" of male and female characteristics, periodically oscillating interest towards both sexes denote periodic reversal of nerve center responsible for gender selection under the influence of hormones).

These deviations from heterosexual behavior is a manifestation of the intersexuality (Cap.09.06).

**Practical importance.** Understanding of these instinctive actions has great social significance but also personal. For the individual it is important to understand well what happens to him, what problems can arise in the relationship with other individuals, how to make his happiness life. This would avoid a lot of mistakes paid very dearly in life:

- wrong choice of a spouse, by "losing" years of life in an unnatural relationship, discovered too late.
- avoiding relationships without no chance of procreation of offspring,
- avoiding birth to children with disabilities genetically transmitted,
- parental attitude towards children who are born with some problems,
- the right attitude towards other members of society, that there may be contradictions,

There are many benefits to society:

- increase the number of correct relations for the birth of healthy offspring,
- would reduce social tensions related to groups of deficient individuals,
- would justify correct legal measures to protect the specie,
- would ban dangerous social experiments, justified both for individuals and for specie,
- could find medical techniques to correct deficiencies and social recovery of individuals, of course, with their consent,
- would religions benefit from correct support for adaptation to the evolution of humanity.

### 11.13 Comparative evolution of sexuality.

When discussing the topic of sexuality (real sexual behavior) we must understand clearly that it is not only determined by the type of genitalia. For understanding the variants of sexual expression (thinking, erotic tactics, erotic stimuli etc.) must be well understood the intersexuality problem (Cap.09.06). Here are the components of sexuality:

- **Genetically sex**, conferred by chromosome DNA chain that determines the embryo evolution according to whether sex, IF the conditions subsequent are normal. In current life can find many defects of genetic information corresponding to numerous morphological defects (not just reproductive) but also the instincts defects (eg. The lack of attraction for children).

- **Anatomically sex**, genetically determined sex in normal conditions or unsuitable hormonal environment (embryonic and maternal) during the first weeks of viata. If genetic sex is correct, defects can happen in development in various organs, especially under hormonal influences (eg. undeveloped penis under the influence of excess estrogens). An important role have participating organs in correct sex hormone secretion.

- **Brain sex**, led by the maternal hormones game that cause embryonic development or his growth inhibition:

- the nerve centers of the sexual instincts,
- the areas of the brain that controls the production of sex hormones
- the areas of the brain sensitive to these sex hormones.

Brain sex is instinctive sexual behavior:

- sexual orientation,
- attraction and sexual love,
- receptivity and attractiveness,
- erotic stimuli,
- erotic tactics etc.

- **Socially sex**, determined by the social environment by learning some new features and sex-specific behaviors (eg. the assessment of a girl that is "tom-boy", she have accepted girl feature and trying to behave like boys).

These determinations form the game of real sexuality of an individual, starting from conception to adulthood. It can be seen in the variety of options that people can express themselves in case of poor training.

For better understanding of human sexuality we refer to a human typology average slightly different than the myriad typologies encountered in everyday life.

Of course, there are large deviations from this average and some readers I ask not to make reference to his own person, possibly located outside average. To better understand the sexuality of men and women, to consider the following figure (5) that mirrors the sexual activity cycle about two heterosexual empathetic partners.



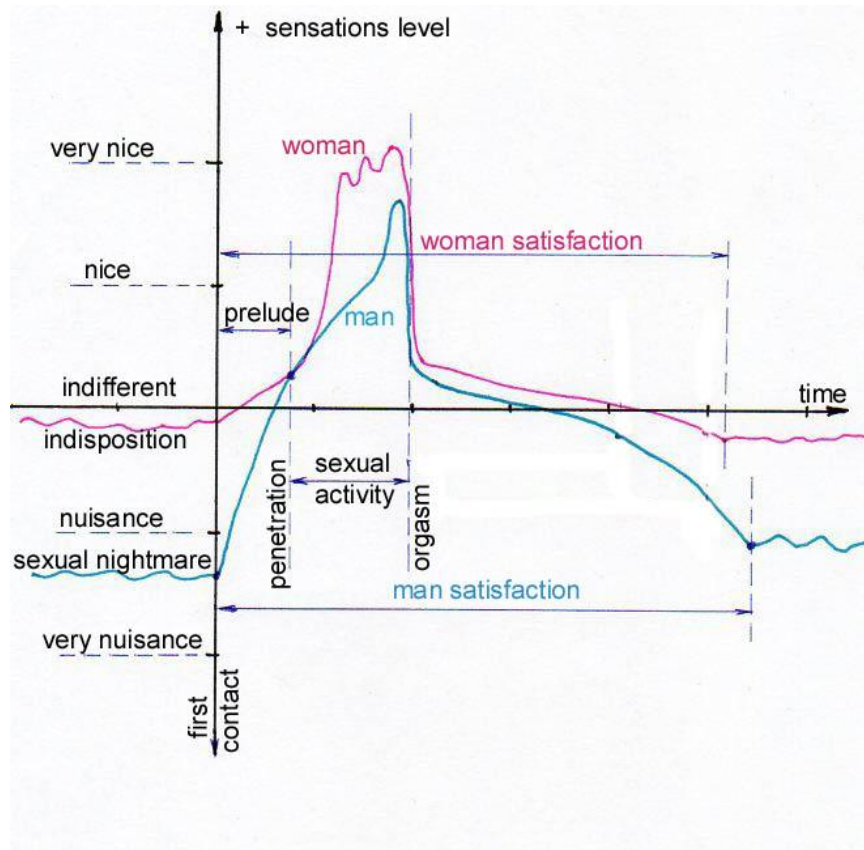


Figure 5. The sexual activity cycle about two heterosexual empathetic partners.

The scheme is simplified and easily deformed. Observe the following:

- starting from the first contact, even visual, it triggers the production of hormones of happiness that quickly cancel "sexual nightmare",

- after successful sexual activity, there is a "Satisfaction period" until slightly unpleasant sensations first appear. The period is different between men and women,

- time elapsed between the time when the first eye contact and appeared again "sexual nightmare" is "thank-you period" different in the two sexes. During sexual activity different "happiness" hormones were produced, continuing their action during this period. As will be metabolized and eliminated, their effect will be increasingly more subdued until the total disappearance. Then, get back in sexual nightmare. Too big differences between "men's contentment period" and "women's contentment period" may lead to major frustrations in a heterosexual relationship.

#### OBSERVATIONS.

- in the diagram not showed "resolution" phase, immediately following orgasm.
- men and women can initiate other sex parties even before reaching "sexual nightmare."
- the woman can continue sexual activity immediately after orgasm, men, at the earliest, after a period of "resolution"
- men have one orgasm from sexual activity, women can have multiple orgasms so (see Annex 4).
- at first contact of men with their partners occurs release of happy hormones that have the effect of reducing sexual nightmare and allows prelude.

- "period of gratitude" may be extended if the excitation is maintained at a high level before orgasm, so the male brain can generate a greater amount of happy hormones,
- in " period of gratitude " men do not feel a special attraction towards the partner, sexual activity and not develop specific erotic tactics. Partner must understand this behavior different from hers. As happiness hormones are metabolized reappears interest and develop partner's erotic tactics.
- this "period of gratitude" is different at various individuals thus lowering the chances of sexual matching.
- sexual success activity is achieved with total participation of both partners.

### **13.11.01 Evolution in short cycle**

By continuous testosterone hormone secretion, men need sexual activity with fixed periodicity, say on average about 2-3 days. Women are subjected their monthly cycle and hormonal balance varies monthly. For this reason the needs of sexual activity (quite low in fact) are variable, reaching a peak of ovulation days and then to decline to extinction.

It is obvious huge discrepancy between men and women. This discrepancy is the source of much tension in the family. The monogamous family is obviously wrong and totally against nature. Although Christian religious precepts and official laws require monogamous marriage, in real life are practice, in various forms, the polygamy. It is proof of the absurdity of rules imposed arbitrarily against nature.

### **13.11.02 Children sexualization**

Prior to tackle the sexuality of mature individuals is better to approach the thorny issue of children sexualization. Sexualisation, understand from term of this work, providing information of a sexual nature to children in a morally and according to each age. It is obvious that they can not and should not know in detail all the problems of later sexualisation, ie after puberty.

It is very important early sexualisation to future adults. If they are not trained since childhood, youth will collect a negative shock in the rest of life as mature individual. I will not offer schemes such textbooks but I will only references about "methodology" of sexualisation of children made in people, from hundreds and thousands of years. The need for child sexual information transmission has existed for a long time. Archaeological remains prove this concern since ancient times, beginning with primitive stage.

This "problem" was admirably solved through folk tales (I will refer especially to the Romanian folk ).

Noticed an extraordinary fact. Each tale have "digging" into it, subliminally, complex life lessons. Among the formal events are slipped remarks and assessments stored in the child cortex. They will remain there and will be "moved" in the conscious sphere during later life,

when will eventually solve similar life problems. Let's look at a few main ideas extract from such tales. (Their analysis far exceeds the scope of this work):

- Idea of existence of two sexes ( a king and a queen, a prince and a princess, an old man and an old woman, Ileana-Cosanzeana and Prince Charming, a gold boy and a gold girl ... etc.)
- Idea of conception by the two sexes (emperor and empress had, or did could not make a baby)
- Idea of sexual attraction (Princess "beautiful" and prince "charming"),
- Idea of sexual stimulation (kiss that "wakes up" to life the princess "Beauty")
- Idea of heterosexual marriage, (prince-princess, king-queen, old men-old women etc.)
- Idea of gestation female (princess remained "pregnant" ...)
- Idea of birth by the female (queen gave birth to a prince...)
- Idea of specialization within the couple ( empress spin ... king going to war)
- Idea of mutual support (drop of living water offered to partner, save the princess etc.)
- Idea of feminine superiority (only fairies have magical powers, the girls try test the boys ...)
- Idea of feminine maternal affection (the princess love the child...)
- Idea of masculine creativity (prince must solve all sorts of attempts...)
- Idea of rape ( wicked dragons who kidnap princesses ...)
- Idea of genital appliance (bag with two pennies ...)
- Idea of inner value in contrast with the exterior (prince turned into a frog ...)
- Idea of home-nest (golden palace, shabby hut etc.)

Observe the huge difference between principles this traditional sexualisation and "new concept of modern culture" derived from Nordic countries, current namely UNISEX . The same lack of values and lessons observe in many stories and current films for children.

In the next stage of evolution child will learn anatomical differences between the sexes are either from family, school and media will be informed overview of the role and functions of their each reproductive device.

It is strictly necessary to inform young people about the transformations that will come during puberty (menstruation, sexual attraction, erection, ejaculation, etc.). It would be good to know and problems that young people have of the opposite sex, sexual dangers, ways of prevention, etc. Materials available in media will have to complete education in the sense of affirmation of the values of family and heterosexual couples. Remember the many works with erotic subject, written many centuries ago, specifically for shaping sexual behavior in young people ("The Decameron" mean anything for you?).

### **13.11.03 Evolution in men.**

For a healthy man physically and mentally, sexuality vary slowly over time, disappearing in very old age.

Hormone testosterone decides the men's sexualisation. The onset of the puberty the sexuality starts with a massive secretion of the hormone testosterone, with the emergence of erotic interest about girls, with the first erections, first pollutions, first masturbation, first

orgasm. Instinctive sexuality is strong, so from "the deposit of erotic stimuli" and from "the deposit of erotic tactics".

At the young age the body is strong impregnated with male hormone testosterone and erotic life is very colorful. Sexual nightmare is lived to the full. Are experienced instinctively "male erotic tactics" and chiseled with lessons. Also is discovered sexuality by masturbating. Unfortunately appear and other troubles, pimples on the face, nocturnal emissions or even daytime uncontrollable erections, premature ejaculation. Sexual activity is greatest, including the masturbation. Advancing in age, these troubles will fade gradually as the amount of androgen hormones secreted is shrinks.

The amount of the hormone testosterone in the body of a young man is judged in large limits. So there are extremes between 53-1600 ng / dl. The minimum value is reached when the testicles do not work or by physical castration. The minimum male hormone, in this case, is supplied by the adrenal glands.

High values are achieved when the mechanism is fully deregulated. Such a situation happens when the brain tumors that secrete excess hormones and disrupts the functioning of the gland involved in the hormonal mechanism. All such high values may be obtained by supplementing the body with artificial testosterone or similar products. It is keen by athletes and the superior performance sports. Excess testosterone leads to violence, irritability, anger and agresivity and often criminal events.

Too small or very large values lead to serious physical and mental health problems. Normal values are between 270-1070 ng / dl. However it was found that the maximum health (of all views) is reached levels between 400-600 ng / dl.

Sexual activity is influenced by testosterone as follows:

Satisfactory: 320-1000 ng / dL

Minimal: 230-260 ng / dL

Unsatisfactory: 140-170 ng / dl.

In the absence of accurate analyzes, consider that sexual activity is normal when there daily morning erections. Their lack or their scarcity is a sign of testosterone impairment in the body.

During the day, the level of testosterone is variable, with a maximum at morning. Different foods or sports activity can increase hormone levels. With age decreases the amount of testosterone by about 1-2% annually.

To support a minimal sexual activity (with arousal, erection, orgasm rare and difficult, and ejaculation with a precarious lack of sperm in semen) requires a minimum level of the hormone testosterone. It is located about castration threshold, when this hormone is produced only by the adrenal glands.

Male sexual activity is dictated primarily by instinct than the gained life lessons. There are two slightly different ways in which this activity takes place:

- from action of hormones, nerve center of the sexual impulse is activated and cause erection and man seek satisfying its impulse,
- from female erotic stimuli action (of course, by the presence of male hormones) nerve center of the sexual impulse is activated and continue as before.

The differences are minimal, believes there is only one way.

One shortcoming very disturbing to youth is **premature ejaculation**. It is due to extreme sensitization of the penis by male hormones secreted in large amounts. Nerve impulses sent by the nerve endings in the glans and surrounding area are very intense and quickly excite nerve centers of orgasm and ejaculation. There are some methods that eliminate this drawback and that should be known and used by every normal young man:

- the hormone method, in which is decrease the amount of male hormones with appropriate medication (eg. Androcur) and automatically reduce the sensitivity of the penis,
- method of desensitization nerve centers that control ejaculation and orgasm with the help of pills taken before sexual activity (eg. tablets with prolactin or combinations serotonin-dopamine),
- method of masturbation before sexual activity, process which delays the occurrence of secondary orgasm,
- method of termination movements and the partner arousal by other means, without withdrawal,
- method of withdrawal shortly before the occurrence of orgasm, "quieting" the sensations and then continued sexual activity,
- the glans desensitization method, using ointments or liquids that contain lidocaine or other substances that numb the nerve endings.

The last method is the safest and the least dangerous to the body. Often meet aberrant advice. eg psychotherapy sessions, partner communication, miscellaneous operations at the penis, different sexual positions, cold baths, etc.

In many countries, even civilized, is practice circumcision, ie removal of the skin that covers the glans of penis. It is a barbaric practice stemming from religious traditions and misconceptions that cripples physiologically correct functioning of the penis and thus of male sexuality. Know similarity between glans-clitoris but do not know that vagina it has similarity in skin called "foreskin." It is richly innervated and is very sensitive, just like the vagina. Furthermore, there are two different nerve centers that manage the glans-clitoris and vagina-foreskin. The sensations are different but which ultimately lead to orgasm.

During sex both areas, the glans-clitoris and vagina-foreskin transmit pulses to two nerve centers that work together to trigger male and female orgasm. Remove the foreskin, the nerve center is not activated properly and the functionalities can get lost. Sexual mechanism is strong disrupted. The same happens to women who have amputates the clitoris, still a barbaric practice at some religion.

If circumcision is done in childhood, man does not feels misses of skin of the glans. If surgery is carried into adulthood, man feels a big difference in a negative sense and automatically regret the circumcision. Unfortunately, surgery is not reversible.

Another difficult problem of the male is **psychological impotence**. It occurs when a man can not get an erection or to maintain it in the company of a woman. In solitude he can get and maintain an good quality erection. The mechanism is mentally inside the male brain. In fact the whole brain is the main actor of male sexuality. The man in this state developed anti-erection reflex after some failures, stress, tension in the family, partner change etc. These reflexes are powered by "fear of failure". Removing this unpleasant moods can be done in the following ways:

- **psychologically treatment**, when destroying reflex anti-erection make by psychologist, those meetings is cumbersome and very costly,
- **auto-treatment** using pills for forced erection. In this way an erection is provided and is of good quality, regardless of the mental state of man. So, from the beginning , can sustain perfect sexual activity. After several successful activities in this way can be reduced to half rations of pills and so continue to occur mental relaxation. Again, may be reduced to half rations. This continues until you see the confidence and belief in success.

OBSERVATION. Erection pills on the market are many crude fakes. Before, it is better to test the pills and their suppliers.

Male sexuality is overshadowed by "sexual nightmare" described in the following chapters. And by the need to escape this nightmare. Unfortunately sexual activity offer of normal women is too small in relation to the requirements of normal men. Because of this it is triggers "sexual nightmare" and the urgent need for sexual activity, including masturbation.

The solitary masturbation can be enriched by media pornography that adds some "colour" but also some advantages. Pornography media, porn DVDs, sex toys, " smart real doll" are today an important enhancement of men sexuality that tend to replace their natural sexuality. The reasons for this interest displacement for pornography are:

- are an easy source of inspiration for compensatory masturbation, when real partners is much less accessible and available, the most important reason,
- access to obtain erotic fantasies, impossible with your partner,
- feminine dolls have erotic more attractiveness,
- not is used a condom, the source of male dissatisfaction,
- can tacit suppress discontent, frustration and protest against their partner,
- no any costs for prostitutes or escorts,
- access easily in any situations or locations and can easily escape of "the sexual nightmare"
- do not involve contamination with venereal disease and any risk of unwanted pregnancies,
- for men who are not involved in relationships with women is the only reasonable way to get out of "the sexual nightmare" and can replace normal sexual activity.

Unfortunately, the use of media pornography in heterosexual or solitary relations is out of control, it evolved into a powerful upward spiral. There are many hazards associated with this kind of masturbation, here are a few:

- formation of new reflexes, lowering the attraction to normal sexual activity,
- the degradation of family life,
- the abuse lowers efficiency of social activities.

A more acceptable form of masturbation is "hand job", ie masturbation by partner, in which case the emotional connection with the partner is higher than for normal sexual activity. Details in the Chp. 11.15.

For a normal man, sexual activity was **ranked one** regarding the order of interest. (Exclude vital interests eg. breathing, feeding, etc.)

#### **11.13.04 Evolution in women.**

Women's sexuality varies widely in life and varies from woman to woman. Their life is controlled by hormones estrogen and a small amount of the hormone testosterone. Sexuality will be "built" less instinctual and more by the lessons, which is extremely important.

Many pharmaceutical companies try in vain to find a magic pill that would trigger women's libido. All attempts have failed, results being anemic and inconclusive. Understanding the learning mechanism described before, we see that there is no such a possibility, because there no a nerve center that command woman's instinctual eroticism. He is governed more lessons and they are not sensitive to hormone or any other chemicals. I've seen before that the "deposit of erotic stimuli" of women is kind of ... empty. And it is compensated by lessons.

Of course, the hormone testosterone help the female libido but not is this completely "magic elixir" so desired. And an "tonic" (than feminine Viagra) not boosts libido but only local erection, that which is not enough.

The female hormones, estrogens (estradiol the main component) are produced by the conversion of testosterone secreted whole mainly in ovaries. The amount of testosterone hormone is similar to that produced by the testes but a large part is converted into estrogen. Thus only a small part remains free in the body, activating the hormone-sensitive tissues, such as the pituitary gland or amygdala. This small part determine the erotic behavior of women.

At menopause, estrogen production and processing is greatly diminished, but the hormone testosterone excess remaining. This is seen clearly in post-menopausal women. Also due to excess testosterone can occur many health problems. It is obvious that women who had a low secretion of male hormone before menopause will no have after menopause.

The peak activity and intensity of erotic feelings coincide with the period of peak fertility, approx. between 25-35 years. It follows a slight decline by the age of menopause. At menopause, occurs hormonal storm that is reflected in the erotic life of the woman.

After menopause there are two variants. The amplification or massive weakening its erotic life even to extinction. Amplification of erotic life is explained by the massive reduction of female hormones estrogen and progesterone, leaving only the testosterone hormone. In addition, relaxation appears from the fact that there is no "danger" of unwanted pregnancy.

Women who continue having sex can keep it in good shape to old age. The decrease erotic life has many causes. Reduction of female hormones in the body and excess male hormone leads to excessive masculinization of women. This causes lack of feminine attractiveness (erotic tactics and erotic stimuli) and hence the lack of sexual interest from men. In this regard I refer about women in the Far East surprising practices that manage to maintain their femininity intact until very old age. A research and inspiration extremely interesting and useful for women in our area.

Another cause is the emergence of diseases involving hormonal treatments or operations resulting in massive reduced testosterone hormone. The lack of this hormone trigger a lack of interest in sexual activity. Medicine can remove such shortcomings through custom intake of hormones estrogen, progesterone and testosterone.

In women, hormones that control female sexuality are the estrogens and progesterone but also testosterone. The amounts of the hormone testosterone are provided by ovaries and by the adrenal glands.

Extreme quantitative values are between 6.3-84 ng / dl.

For women are considered optimal values between 10.5-73 ng / dl.

Observe that these values are 8-40 times smaller than a normal man. This is reflected in much lower libido of women compared with men.

**OBSERVATION.** Mentioned levels are at ovulating. For postmenopausal women values are roughly in half.

The combination estrogen-progesterone and testosterone gives women a certain appeal to their sexual activity but specific. This is the attraction (or "chemistry") sprung from within them and is the "engine" that keeps united woman by her partner. The woman feels quite weak the need of sexual activity but is stimulated by her partner's insistence. When they need more sexual activity, woman develop its erotic tactics to stimulate her partner.

Like at man, there is a center of sexual interest (the excitement) and all moderate by the testosterone hormone. "Requirement" of sexual activity at a normal woman is 1-4 matches per month, concentrates during ovulation. This is somewhat similar to low libido of neutered male.

**An important clarification is required.** If there is only one way for men to have sex, there will be three women's sexual attitudes and three distinct periods:

- the period around ovulation when the hormone testosterone is secreted in large amounts and excite the nerve centers of the body, requires 1-2-3 sexual activities (T window),

- the period before and after ovulation period, when the amount of the hormone testosterone secreted is diminished and the woman's body does not feel the need for sexual activity. At this stage it is possible to sexual activity "on demand" (or sometimes called the "mercy"), but arousal, sexual activity and orgasm are difficult to obtain,

- refractory period, when the effects of testosterone hormone are almost zero in and when a woman feel negative any sexual activity. This type of sex is not agreed by women. And it should be excluded from relations between men and women.



As a men, we will have to take into account these periods. Thus, if we insist for sex in refractory period, women can develop anti-sex reflex to us. As when we exaggerate during ante and post-ovulation. Of course, you've heard of lowering of women interest for sex after a period of cohabitation with his partner. This is the mechanism.

The best sex is happens in the female maximum testosterone "window" (T window) when developing pro-sex reflexes (in the period immediately before and immediately after ovulation).

The conclusion is to not insist too much for sex and let partner to decide. I know it is very hard, but worth it for the good of the relationship.

NOTE 1. Women's sexual behavior described above is the "basal", meaning that is given by the nature by instincts and shaped by hormonal environment of the mother during pregnancy. Over this "basal" behavior, overlaps the "learned" sexual behavior in the process of conscious sexualisation of woman. He is the most important factor that determines, ultimately, the behavior of "real" women. Unlike women, men are most labeled of the instinctively "basal" behavior than of behavior "learned".

NOTE 2. Natural sexual behavior of women can better understand from the following Fig. 6.

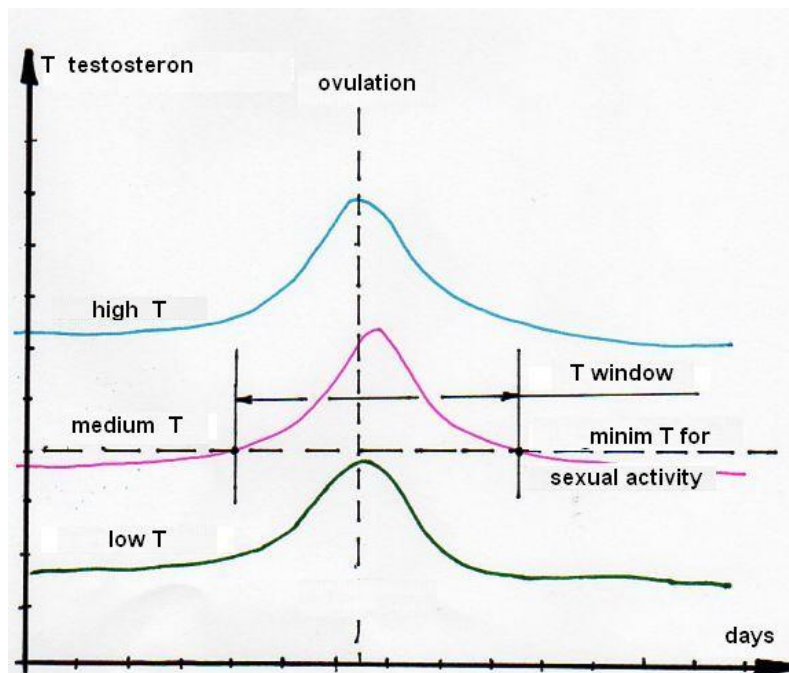


Figure 6 "T" window.

In Fig.6 it was very schematically represented the evolution of the amount of the hormone testosterone (T) in the body of three women during the menstrual cycle. The three women have different average levels of the hormone T (T is manufactured under the action of the hormone LH).

To support satisfactory sexual activity the hormone T is need to be higher than "minimum threshold of sexual activity." This threshold is located on a zone, but, for simplicity and understanding, was replaced with a line. It notes that the period in which this hormone T is located above the "minimum threshold" will cause her to be receptive to sexual activities. This period is called "Window T".

Women with high levels of testosterone have "T window " of testosterone much higher, sometimes including all hormonal cycle, including menstruation. In this case there is no refractory period and will be attracted to sexual activity throughout the cycle. Women with low testosterone will have the "T window" much reduced and therefore sexual behavior much lower or even non-existent.

Due to the existence of differentiated "T window" to different women, women's sexuality should not be appreciated after a certain typical. Certainly will be many women who will not fit into that pattern. It is necessary to assess differentiated by size of "T Window". The analysis of these categories of sexual behavior in women result different treatment for unpleasant situations existing in heterosexual family relationships.

NOTE 3. Due to the particular sensitivity of women, small unpleasant stimuli can cancel instantly sex drive. A simple mosquito aggressively around of a woman can demolish all the theory presented above.

NOTE 4. Testosterone window is linked to the "minimal threshold of testosterone", when the woman can still maintain complete sexual activity (foreplay, arousal and orgasm),in the limit satisfying. I do not know this level and would be very useful to find it experimental. It is possible that this minimal level vary from one woman to another, ie to be located in a value range. Knowing this level, specifically for a woman, it can choose personalized treatment plan.

Due to lower libido, normal women harder reach orgasm than men . On the plus, normal women enjoy orgasm more "colorful" than men. And "orgasmic reward" is an engine that maintains a stable relationship with a male partner. Keep it alive her sexual attraction (sexual love) of women. Obviously other reasons can sustain a relationship with a man, eg. "material reward", "material security", raising children, social norms, etc. In addition, women's libido is variable in a month. The hormones estrogen and progesterone reduces the effect of testosterone in certain periods of the menstrual cycle.

To maintain the stability of the relationship, many women accept sex "dry", ie without real participation, without real orgasm, only one well mimicked. Such is the case of prostitutes, material reward compensates for the lack of "orgasmic reward". For these situations, when the woman is not sexually available, you can try the technique with great success, the "hand job", ie that masturbation of the partner. Details in the Chp. 11.15.

Is a good idea that women would learn to achieve arousal, if not more often feel the need from inside. Obviously, with the personal effort of learning. In this way would bring more peace in the family but also its stability. And "dry sex" would not be quite so dry. In addition, health would benefit conferred by sexual activity. This option is valid for women with an average level of T hormone, near the "T window". For women with a little or no "T window", is need a medical treatment, of course, if these women want this treatment.

Large amounts of the hormone testosterone, so a very high libido, are caused by disorders of the ovary (mainly polycystic ovaries) or overgrowth of the adrenal glands. Another cause is the wrong conversion of testosterone to estrogen.

Effects of the excess testosterone are seen in women masculinization (hair in inappropriate areas, bold voice, a certain aggressiveness, reducing the attractiveness and responsiveness, physical tonus unnaturally high, etc.). Excessive exercise also lead to increased levels of testosterone and alleviate femininity. Excess of male hormone gives to women strength and resistance to stress, but reduces femininity. These type of woman is called "woman-man".

Femininity is the "engine" of the male attraction. "The erotic stimuli" develop the feminity which is endowed the normal woman. Cancellation of "the erotic stimuli" equates with lost of femaleness and, therefore, lack of interest (lack of sexual attraction) from men. In parallel with the reduction or absence of "erotic stimuli" are reduced "the erotic tactics" specific of women and reception of "the erotic tactics" from the man.

Sexuality or female libido can be affected dramatically by stressful situations that generate stress hormones. They have powerful anti-testosterone effect. The female body is normally less resistant to the stress factors. Thus, a stressful job, the fatigue, the stressful family life, lead to reduction or disappearance of libido but other effects on women's health. This is unpleasant for the male partner (see "sexual nightmare") who will look for other ways to "escape" including infidelity or break the relationship. To remember the Libra Law. Female's libido is maximum when the woman loves and happiness hormones creates ideal environment for a happy sex life.

As a general rule, **consider that female orgasm can occur only when the woman is in a state of love or empathy with her partner.**

If a woman still practice sex without being able to love or to empathy, it is of poor quality for man and woman. Of course, there are exceptions to this rule.

For normal woman, libido and sexual activity plays no too large role, even in a state of intense love. Sexual activity occupies the 3-4 place in order of interest of a normal women. Anedoctic, but really, a buddy on a forum, admitted frankly that stands before sex, the manicure.

A major problem that should it put any woman in a relationship is how do to increase libido a bit, take a little step with her partner. As I said, still not invented miracle pill for triggering female libido. Unfortunately, women do not even think to change. It is fine as they are and not feel the need for more. It matters less "the sexual nightmare" of her partner. "Why have hands? Use them!" is their reply. Obviously this attitude will corrode their relationships. Many men are making huge efforts to maintain the relationship and family with such women. Besides these women life is a nightmare and most clever and daring men fast break such links.

Women can boost libido by increasing easy his testosterone levels. Whether natural foods similar in men or by treatment with testosterone, under the guidance of a physician. That is to be extended "the testosterone window" (T window). Testosterone means lust for life and health for both sexes. Of course, not welcome the hormone in large quantities ... there is still an optimal balance that reconciles all requirements.

The easiest way is to learn to awaken the senses is by erotic massage of the erogenous zones. Either alone or together with her partner. I think it would be happy but she and her partner will feel much better. As partner will be happy if she tries new things in their relationship. Erotic movies can be good sources of inspiration for a woman, of course, if doing only acceptable things.

Another major problem for women is inhibition of communication with their partner. They need more specific requirements but reluctant to expose explicitly to their partners, waiting to be understood. It is a very big mistake because men are not so well endowed with empathic intuition required. Therefore it must be "strong" and claim her natural needs in a clearly mode. Sure it will not be denied nor convicted. It is known that when women say "no" will actually "yes" and vice versa. The game is not well understood by men in any situation. Remember the Double Indeterminacy of Communications Law.

If the men's sexual attraction is dictated primarily by the erotic stimulus of the woman, her attraction to man is more complex and I think it can not be well understood. But is can list some features:

- female sexual attraction is dictated many laws mysterious ...,
- women have " the instinct to avoid consanguinity" by unconscious choosing of partners differit genetic by them,
- they have an attraction to the men with "pure" masculinity, expressed by face type "square",
- feel an attraction to figures considered "ugly" ... see fate of Aphrodite and not only,
- feel an attraction to men funny and humorous, which thus stimulates production of happiness hormones (women do not generate humor but enjoy it),
- feel a special attraction for the man's social and material status, perhaps reminiscent of the laws of hierarchy within the group of humanoids,
- female sexual attraction must be correlated with the type of woman, that woman-woman, woman-man and woman asexual. Each will have different subconscious criteria for preferred choice of the partner. But female attraction is variable during the cycle. During ovulation, favorite men is "hard" type and out of ovulation favorite men is 'softer' type.
- the attractiveness of woman is variable during the cycle, the maximum is at time of ovulation,
- use of the pills influences the choice of the partner. Without their influence, woman are turning to erotic virile men. Under their influence, woman are turning to effeminate men and its attractiveness decreases (including the pheromones and her erotic tactics). When dropping out the pills, they will be confused and unhappy with their choice....

From these brief considerations, can be seen again the major differences between men and women.

If we compare normal female sexuality with a pleasant cool breeze, normal male sexuality should be compared to a devastating typhoon.

I repeat again, sexual activity occupies **3-4 place** in order of the interest of a normal women.

### **11.13.05 Evolution at young girls.**

The "basic" sexuality of a girls is put at a very young age. They learn the concepts of "father" and "mother", their characteristics and assume a gender identity. Gradually they will learn and gender-specific behaviors. They will interact with boys of the same age and learn their behavior but also how to connect with them. In the next stages will understand physical differences between boys and girls. At this stage parents should be involved in explaining these differences, functionality and their importance in life.

The onset of sexuality practical start at puberty earlier than boys with 2-3 years. The first menstrual bleeding, are clear signs about the sexuality onset. Future sexuality is strong marked by family and social environment. A chaste education, religious, anti-sex can make havoc at a normal human being for all life. And unfortunately, it will destroy his life and family, even the life partner and his children's lives. Subsequent attempts to correct the education received is doomed to failure. Therefore young girl must to collect accurate information from the circle of friends and from the media.

A major threshold to be passed by girls is discovering gender affinity, ie attraction to one sex. Mean to feel from what the sex, male or female, have her affection. The sexual life start should be delayed until about sexual consent. Until then, she need to learn many useful things for the formation of the sexual behavior of young girls.

For the girls who feel attraction to boys, they need to understand very well, from the beginning, a "law" extremely important for their future life:

**"ALL MEN ARE PIGS BECAUSE THEY WANT SEX"**

This "law" should be known in a form more acceptable, since childhood.

There is also a consequence of this "law". It would enunciate as follows:

**"THE MEN THAT ARE NOT PIGS ARE NOT A MEN"**

This "reply-law" must be realize that not all men are normal. And there may be a quite few men with defects in the their structure who may be unfit for the role of normal man.

At youth age are experienced the feminine "erotic tactics" and polished with lessons. If all sorts of obstacles are overcome, mental side will know the erotic stimulation by solitary caressing. They are strictly necessary. Dreams and fantasies are another natural way of sexualization.

At this stage the girls must to relate intensely with the boys, to discover the attraction to the opposite sex and understand that they are the source of boys arousal. They should practical learn the erotic tactics use by boys and theirs erotic tactics.

Until the start of sexual activity, it should already be familiar with "the caressing", with her boyfriend's erections, with his penis, with sexual "cold" stimulation techniques. A good source of information can be soft erotic movies. Sounds pretty bold, but is strictly necessary.

She should understand that she is a strong factor excitation and "sexual nightmare" for beloved partner and that can actively contribute to soothe him. In the advanced approach intimate with her boyfriend, can massage his penis through clothing and even then can you masturbate, that procedure "hand job". This form of sex contributes greatly to the intimate proximity of younger partners. Her boyfriend will be very pleased with this favor and did not insist so much for normal sex. Can accept love them by masturbation, practicing clitoral orgasm. It will consciously choose the right time for sexual activity, being well acquainted with the details of sex life, both for hers and for partner. Experience of the first sex will no longer be a physical and mental trauma than when it is not familiar with these details.

Parents which reading this should not be scandalized ... I know this is pretty amoral part of the work, but must understand very clearly that is at stake the future happiness of their daughter. Both sexually, and personal and social. Her relationship with her chosen partner will depend enormously well learned these behaviors. If you are a parent, think about your past and your life experience ... I suggested to check the terms of a normal man. This view male hangs extremely hard in the life and in the success of a couple.

NOTE 1. As girl young, when sexual life begins sooner it will be more uninhibited, more receptive to the teachings of sexual and more natural in her sexuality. Delay of sexual initiation, especially after finalizing age cortex, leads to un-function in all life. I mean will remain virgin mentally with sexuality of a "virgin girl". Do not forget the "training window of sexual behavior". The mechanism is somewhat similar to learning of speech. If it goes beyond a certain stage of development of the cortex, when there is a "window" for optimal learning speech, the ability to speak is severely compromised and can not be recovered afterwards. Such a "window" for learning exist for sexuality in girls.

I plead for the start activity with maximum precautions. The risk of unwanted pregnancy (even the eventual birth of abnormal children), venereal disease contamination is particularly high. The law provides stiff penalties for those eager for sex with underage girls. Age of majority seems an appropriate age for starting sexual activity in girls. Female-animals enjoys a rich natural sexuality that materializes in the large number of offspring.

NOTE 2. If young girl begins sexual life after completion cortex, has the sexual behavior of "virgin girl", has developed a romance excess that they agreed during virginity. This excess is troubling because "switch" concrete interest in sexual activity by other plans (princes, rose petals, aromatic candles, silk, foam baths, champagne, soft music, ie., ie.). Obviously such a mix is not too agreed by male partner and that not gives good results. Note that human similar animals, do not need romance to manifest their entire sexual normalcy.

A strange instinct urges girls to be attracted to the "bad boys", ie the most nonconformist, bohemians, protesters and impertinent boys. Later "tastes" of mature girls switches to the "good guys", they instincts dictating them so as to choose a male to form a strong and stable relation. Some girls still remain with the predilection for "bad boys", even at old mature. Probably because of instinctual defective mechanisms. But their success in life will be deplorable.

Beginning of sexual activity at younger girls is not so rosy. Orgasm will appear much later, after "accumulation" of sexual experience and certain hormonal changes related to sexual

life. The peak activity and intensity of erotic feelings coincide with the period of peak fertility, approx. between 25-35 years.

#### **11.14. The role of sexuality**

At first glance, each sex has another option. "Let's have sex" a man says. "To make men happy and to assure the stability of home" would say a woman. Unfortunately the modern woman and modern man have other priorities and sexual activity is left in after. Just let as late fulfillment families with children. Eventually after menopause or after andropause. Maybe not at all. Doomsday Law will work implacable.

##### **11.14.01 The role in partners health.**

All medical material information glorify benefits of rich and fulfilled sex life. In vain, women's libido drops and more ... and the men do not feel any better. That is still good and we have seen cases where young and healthy, married, do not have time for sex. I wonder why they got married?

##### **11.14.02. The role in relationship stability.**

We know that women no love too much the sexual recreational activities ... and nor do they care about the partner's sexual nightmare. Did they know that their partner is in danger? That is can to be captured by another erotic "standard woman" more willing to sexual activity. Nor is it difficult if her partner has a bit of "sex appel" ... meaning attractiveness.

##### **11.14.03. The role in descendants learning**

If, by some miracle, a couple endure to have a baby, he will learned him something about sexuality. There is a father and a mother. (the Swedish children are taught that there is only "en ..." meaning neither "he" or "she" ... something neutral). He sees how the father is attracted like a magnet by his mother and mother are to sleep in one bed. They will see other differences and compare with himself. Instincts will guide you to what genre choose. (In Sweden not do it, eh, not to make inequality gender). Maybe it will surprise in strange positions father and mother. And he wants to do and so on ... kindergarten or school ... or college.

Good luck in the life. (I do not know what will make the baby Swedish).

#### 11.14.04 Sex and businesses.

Patron's sharp mind went very far. They are discovered how some people can carry some millstones. And there happens to nothing, resisted heroically. Best "employee of burden" is ...the woman. There is never cry. No discussion no will be with chiefs. Do not complain can not have sex with her husband because is too tired. Nor that he left it. Only one child has increased by her poor salary.

But that's nothing a good patron can "convert" sexual energy of a young to money ... meaning in profit. It lures with a few bucks, exploits him intense, scare they to dismissal. The dough is soft as a ... a vegetable. Remember that poor guy has several "gifts" from Mother Nature in the trousers. Even at what to use him?

A thriving business is sex selling. Whether sex toys that we madly fall in love or "numbers" sexual well-paid. 'Numbers' sex of all kinds and colors to suit all tastes. Is verified the saying "Money is the best aphrodisiac?".

And if you can become a star or erotic movies Porn Star well paid. If you're a boy you can be dereglate by compulsory drugs used, only for a few bucks. If you're a girl you can get anything broken bones in acrobatic positions but many, many coins in your purse.

#### 11.15. Sexual matching

Both women and men have planted in their structure the need for sexual activity. In a relationship should be some matching between sexual partners. And size and shape of the "endowments" and especially the frequency of sexual activity.

We know that female libido is very precarious and that the male libido is more intense.  
We know that female libido is active only a few days a month.  
We know that female libido is highly variable in life.  
We know that may disappear during pregnancy or even after.  
We know that female libido is mitigated by pills,  
We know that women, generally, offer an disaster sex.

We can deduce, without great thought, that can not speak of sexual matching between the sexes. It can be, at most, many compromises. Definition

**" Sexual matching between men and women is touching when making the fewest compromises acceptable by both sides".**

Many publications sprinkle, in vain, some pink flowers on this topic. The reality is pretty harsh and challenge the cleverness, the nerves and the patience of both partners.

What opinion you have if women would do learn to stimulate more sex drive besides interior "impulses"? I mean not wait to ask for the body of 1-2-3 times a month for sex. If they succeed, I do not believe that is any compromise. And her partner would be elated.



The health of both partners should be maximized. But it is much easier and more convenient to do nothing nor for you, as a woman, nor for your partner, nor for your relationship.

The sexual activities in family life have very different importance at partners. Most men it ranks first and the women 3-4 rank in importance. If there is only one way for men to have sex, the women have part of three ways (chp. 13/11/04):

- consensual sexual-activity of "pleasure" in "window T" of testosterone,
- sexual activity "on demand" of the partner (or "mercy"), when arousal and orgasm are heavier obtained but still there are incurred pleasant,
- sexual "compulsion" (or forced), when the arousal and the orgasm there is not felt, even revulsion towards sex. This type of sex is not agreed by women. And should be excluded from relations between men and women.

A correct relationship must deliberate so the sex "pleasure" + the sex "on demand" to be agreed jointly. Sometimes it happens that women have more sex drive that the man chosen as a partner. The difference is that the man can not always get an erection necessary at the request of his partner. In this case the rule remains the same. If there is a small difference in libido of partners this is compensated by compensatory solitary masturbation, masturbation of the partner with higher libido, usually the man. ... The ideal situation is a bit difficult to meet in current life.

If the woman is not sexually available and to avoid solitary masturbation of the partner, she can use the technique "hand job" meaning to masturbate his partner. Sounds like a disagreeable solution for women but is highly appreciated by partner. Why? Since partner will feel solidary participation, both physical and emotional, for the partner exit from the sexual nightmare. It is extremely unpleasant and frustrating for partner to enter in the involuntary arousal and his partner turn it back and eventually fall to a happy sleep. The next step will be solitary masturbation which will increase even more frustration of partner. Repeating such situations will create a crack in partner's feelings and lead to infidelity and breakup.

Note that this technique "hand job" involves much more emotional connection than sexual activity itself. Remember the Honey Law.

Another way to balance the different libido is the use of drugs that lower the testosterone level. How is the drug Androcur. Intake hormone testosterone can compensate for low libido. Procedures are under medical supervision to avoid serious trouble.

In conclusion, large differences of sex needs, ie large libido differences, lead to frustrations and tensions in the relationship and finally, at breaking the relationship. If condition of consuality between partners is not met, the relationship becomes toxic and destroys pretty quickly. Do not try to feint this rule, you will suffer unpleasant psychological trauma.

Women who, according to Personal Standard Law , will minimize or circumvent these problems and will be unpleasant shocked by the normal reactions of their partner's. Proof of this minimize are the numerous erotic "tips" offered by women "expert" in male sexuality in various publications or websites for women or in sex education.

Another important aspect of sex is to avoid the consanguinity, ie avoid conceiving offspring between close relatives. They can have serious physical and mental impairments. Animals have developed a strong instinct that effectively wary of such mistakes. In livestock farmers to avoid degenerate offspring birth, is changes the males periodically with males new genetically.

In countries or in "closed" communities, ie without genetic mixing from outside, they found the same thing. Such "closed" communities are:

- communities in territories or in isolated locations,
- religions (sects) communities which do not allow interference,
- caste communities,
- royal families and princely,
- ethnic communities "closed" against the ethnic majority.

Social measures imposed were just attracting masculine people from remote regions for so-called "blood refreshment". It seems that such measures are today in the reception of immigrants in European countries with poor demography.

Normal men do not have such an instinct, but normal women have it. It found that their erotic instinctual preferences are headed for the men genetic far from them. This instinctual mechanisms are still obscure and can be avoided by different causes and different interests. However, to avoid the birth of wrong offspring, official legislation punishes sexual relations and marriage between close relatives.

### 11.16. Matching patterns between men and women

Besides sexual matching, human beings still need some "matchings":

**Belonging to a social group**, ie to have something in common, language, customs, labor, education, etc. This facilitates communication between them and the existence of common interests.

A variant of this type of matching pattern is to belong to the same profession. You often find partners doctors, policemen, economists, engineers, lawyers etc.

**Belonging to a level IQ**, when the partners prefer to be at the intellectual level, education and cultural similar. Perhaps it is difficult, but intellectual and cultural preferences of the sexes are very different.

**Belonging to a standard material**, when they have a similar level of earnings. Unfortunately, male pride prevents the normal men to approach women with higher incomes than them. Researches have demonstrated practically that such marriages are doomed to failure thru infidelity of proud man. The protective instinct of man is not satisfied, has not a content and cause the frustration, that manifests itself in various forms, including by activating pride instinct and finally, the infidelity or breaking the relationship.

A source of stress and frustration for women, if they win more, it is the instinct of subdomination or of the protection needs. This instinct cause frustration by not perceive protection (even in material form) from the man, automatically senses an depreciation of her partner. Consciously or unconsciously, will attack the pride of male partner and he will

react. Here's a fatal consequence of the existence of the money that can measure in numbers the "value" of a partner. In the animal world, there are no such problems because there was no money. Of course, this animals are happy.

Sometimes women's intuition can detect these frustrations and they can mitigate through various strategies, self-frustrations but also the partner's frustrations. These issues were raised and discussed in more research but only now you can better understand the mechanisms of intimate instincts. If until now "fault" has been attributed exclusively at the proud male partner, the woman partner can have its share of the blame, all thru the instinctual mechanisms.

They are likely to "fit" better with effeminate men, those called "petunia men" who did not overdeveloped ego instinct (pride instinct). They sometimes feel the need for protection or female domination, evidenced by the femdom complex. Or men willing to well live from partner's revenue and they are well satisfied with the status of "parasitic appendage" of his woman.

I have not seen nor heard one case in which woman partner quit her more income to draw her proud partner. Deh, money first. All are paid in one way or another. Remember **the Libra Law** and **the Triangle of the Life Law**.

**Compatibility through resemblance or through complement?** Here's another intensely debated topic, the compatibility through resemblance, but still unresolved (maybe we resolve, OK?). Between men and women there is nothing, the thoughts, the behaviors, the tastes are totally diferite. They can understand each other, they can support each other, but it would be against nature.

Why? The woman should have the thought and the behavior identical to a man.

The man should have the same thinking and the behavior of a women.

This desire is an ineptitude.

**Remains mutual compatibility through complement.** That was the intention of Mother Nature or the Creator. I mean the women and the men complement each other. If she is more a woman and if he more a man, the more they will complement each other better.

**"Temperamental" compatibility.** Ie to matching the level of pride or of the hormone testosterone. If both partners are very proud, for example, "Man-woman" and "man-man", relationship will be toxic. It will trigger competition in their relationship and will degenerate into frustration, animosity and even hatred. Women-man pride will not incur any uncontrolled outbursts of man pride and relationship will be destroyed, unfortunately. Kids will suffer without any fault. If both partners can control self pride, then the relationship can be successful.

**Maturing.** (Chp. 09.04.01) There is one problem with the fit between women and men. Namely the need of maturity of both partners. Women are mature physically and psychologically with 2-3 years before men. And organic but also mentally. One of the major problems of women is erotica education. If you have had a rigid education, it will keep all their lives. This not will be change and will darken partners life.

The big problem is the men. Maturing is accepting aware all masculine characteristics described above. Many are mentally mature at about 28 years (like me, of course). And more men are mature at 40-50 years, maybe 60, maybe never.

Dear girls, I propose a test of maturity for men. Bring a small child near the "chosen one" with uncertain mature. Suddenly, as if by chance, put the baby in the arms of the man. If you notice a shadow of affection for the child, caught him, it is goooodddd...

**Mutual interactions between the sexes.** We can not ignore and separate the individuals of the opposite sex. We live together on the same earth, breathe the same air, drink the same water. Willy-nilly, we get in touch, we do things together, we change the values together. Willy-nilly, Mother Nature or the Creator throw us each other's arms. And we not regret. We support each other when needed. We divide our joys together. We even change fluids that enrich our lives. Perpetuate life together. So we can stay eternal together.

### **11.17. Sexual nightmare**

A particularly important chapter of human life is passed under dubious silence. It's about sexual nightmare (sexual urge). He might define as follows:

**"All of intense negative feelings resulting from deprivation of sex"**

Let's see what happens in the two sexes.

#### **11.17.01 The women's sexual nightmare.**

Very few normal women are affected visible by lack of sex. They feel discomfort of lack sexual activity as a diffuse bearable. Their body's requirements for sex are minimal. Normal women can resist quite well even months and years without sexual activity. Their external symptoms (depression, suicidal thoughts, anxiety, erotic dreams) are bearable.

Sometimes they are accompanied by hormonal disorders as uterine fibroids lesions, breasts's nodules, ovarian cysts. While these injuries can degenerate into cancer. Some research has shown the existence of absorption through the vaginal tissues of some components of male sperm. Is found approx. 50 such substances secreted by the male prostate and potentially absorbed by the vaginal tissues. Some of them maybe can protect female body by the carcinogenic action of propyl hormones, eg. estrogen or testosterone.

Women have a less developed similar male prostate organ, that secretes some biochemical substances similar to the male prostate (called prostaglandins). And women's uterus produce such substances. Not precisely known nor composition, nor quantitative of those producing substances. There seem to be different in the two sexes, but belonging to the same chemical group. Thus, women produce the majority prostaglandins type PGE-2, PGF-1, PGF-2, and men produce majority prostaglandins PGE-1, PGE and PGE-2-19hidroxi-1-19hidroxi. Researches have shown different biochemical effects, eg., shaping the calcium balance in cells.

What was actually found is that women regularly exposed to natural contact with male sperm do not develop the disease as those listed above. Including mood is superior. The few cases of illness in women who still have a rich natural sex life might be explained by their poor sperm composition of partners. It is an area that has been little studied but researchers still intuit.

If the male prostate diseases are almost the rule in men, I personally have not information about the existence of similar diseases in women, that is the female prostate. It is obvious that women have lower levels of propyl testosterone, have not health problems and no sexual activity.

There are women with needs more than normal sexual activity. They are rare and their needs are due to an excess of the hormone testosterone. This excess is due, in most cases, polycystic ovarian or adrenal gland hypertrophy. In this case may appear the "sexual nightmare" in the absence of sexual activity.

Women are affected by sexual another nightmare, fear of pregnancy, venereal diseases, AIDS or the carcinogen papilionian virus. Many women refuse such sexually natural activity and replace it with sexual devices. Probably will be slowly "attacked" and quietly by other serious diseases.

A same sexual nightmare is the excess sexual activity, normally requested by a more potent partner. Remember the unfortunate case of Lorena and John Wayne Bobbitt. Sexual insistence of a man can trigger to woman physical reactions as aggression, unwillingness of the sex, family abandonment etc.

I saw previously that women have not too obvious erotic reactions to male erotic stimuli . In fact, it did not really exist. Erotic life of women is somehow more "virtual", meaning more mental than physical. Some can trigger mental orgasms without sexual activity. Or only excite solitary, but enriched by the same erotic fantasies. **For normal women, capable of solitary erotic fantasies, masturbation is a "gate" open to paradis.**

### **11.17.02 The men's sexual nightmare.**

For more accurate understanding of this topic you can study ANNEX 2. Sexual nightmare is specific to men, particularly those who are young and has another insidious mechanism. In literature sexual nightmare is nicknamed titled "desire". Much larger amounts of testosterone in the male brain induce:

- permanent state of anxiety,
- aggressivity,
- cranky behavior,
- erotic dreams,
- uncontrolled sexual arousal,
- intense sex desire,
- nocturnal involuntary ejaculations,
- excessive attention to eroticism etc.

In such condition, men are capable of reckless acts, violence against other men, rape, bestiality, sex indiscriminately etc. The duration of these condition is high enough, the period of calm and quiet after sexual activity is relatively small.

Personal observations and other studies, an average man, normally enter in the sexual nightmare "zone" after 2-3 days after sexual activity. Obviously, there are men that this duration is much smaller, perhaps a few hours. These cases are rare and some of them are due to hormonal disturbances.

There seem to be more frequent cases of men who have the healing period much longer, 10-20-30 days or more. The peace and quiet after sexual activity is explained by the action of prolactin hormone, an anti-testosterone hormone secreted during sexual activity but also by the happiness hormones. These hormones flood the nerve centers during male orgasm and destroys testosterone action in the nerve centers involved in sexual activity. During a state of tranquility and inner peace lasts until the prolactin and other hormones of happiness are metabolized and deleted and thus lose their effect. Between inner peace, men do not feel a strong attraction to women, nor for sexual activity. See Chp. 11.13. "Comparative evolution of sexuality".

Thus it is possible a new excitement, a new erect, a new sexual activity and then a new sexual nightmare, unfortunately. Men with high levels of prolactin have not an intense sexual nightmare. Likewise those with low levels of testosterone.

Presence of a spouse, or other female colleague, or mere fleeting are powerful excitement factors. Maintaining this state of arousal in men divert interest from their current activities, decreasing their effectiveness. And this is a cause for frustration and stress and therefore the amplification of "sexual nightmare", In many organizations are taken into account this factor, and tends toward gender separation. For example, in some schools.

But even then does not solve the problem of sexual stress. Because sexual repulsion is greater among men for men, there is another kind of tension, ie stress of the same gender. It overlaps with conditions described before, negative amplifying the sexual nightmare.

Few men have the good fortune to meet women with a high libido, as their requirements. Usually they are forced to live more of the sexual nightmare than in the area of peace and calm. Woman can not cope with far superior sex requirements, other than their normal needs. For these women sex becomes a nightmare.

If a man is forced to live a long time in the area of sexual nightmare will automatically choose hormonal and psychiatric disorders. Nature has invented a "valve" of damage in these extreme situations, nocturnal emissions or even daytime. Continue excitation can trigger uncontrolled ejaculation accompanied by orgasms meaningless.

A common recommendation in media is male abstinence (even 30 days !!!). It is circulated by the author-women or doctors-women who do not understand well the normal male sexuality. This is an aberration because abstinence can not control hormone testosterone production so as to eliminate the sexual nightmare.

Of course, that men with a very small amount of the hormone testosterone can live in abstinence very long periods of time, just like women.

Under pressure of the sexual nightmare, a man distorted thinks and can make bad choices. Women can take full advantage of his condition distorted, thus obtaining important advantages.

Another "valve" to get rid of "sexual nightmare" is compensatory masturbation. It is a voluntary activity under the pressure of excessive sexual attraction. Unlike women, male masturbation is not accompanied by sexual fantasies. Or is the need for more "erotic aids" to achieve arousal and erection. It is an explosion of pornography media.

In male masturbation, another big difference to female masturbation is lack of female's "erotic stimuli" described above. Normal cycle of stages, prior to sexual activity, is strongly disturbed. This determines the quality of male masturbation to be mediocre and obviously a strong element frustrating. Again, it must mention the media pornography that help increase quality of the masturbation by good quality of visual stimuli.

If sexual activity is compensate through masturbation is more ample than with a partner, then there is another side of sexually nightmare, **the couple frustration**. In this situation the relationship between partners is toxic and will be disbanded fairly quickly. Possible solutions suggested in the chp. "Matching sexual".

Of course, it is difficult for women to perceive and understand these differences. Many think so: "If I can abstain myself, why can not HE?", according to Propyl Standard Law. I would invite that woman to artificially increase testosterone levels even up to half of her partner.

Another reason for further amplify the sexual nightmare is poor quality sleep due to lack of the happiness hormones. Also the lack of these happiness hormones secreted during orgasm are dispose to depression. **For a man found in sexual nightmare, masturbation is a "gateway" to escape from inferno.**

Nature invented this insidious mechanism to compel men to seek urgent sexual activity. And for receive reward orgasmic if they managed this successfully. Here is proof of the importance and functioning of the center and gratitude instinct, to create positive reactions in case of human activities and so beneficial to the species. This mechanism of orgasmic reward is common to women.

I hope you better understand essential differences between male and female sexuality. Again, if we compare the eroticism of women with a pleasant cool breeze, then men eroticism would be a devastating typhoon.

### **11.17.03. The need for "deliverance" of "the devil / the sexual nightmare"**

Since ancient times was identified the sexual nightmare with " the devil" and have tried various methods to fight against him. Because the women are the cause to the male sexual nightmare cast a negative anathema on women. Meaning frustration because men are

depend sexually by women and are heavily "disturbed" psychologically and physically of they.

They have tried various methods to "break" sexual addiction towards women. One method is masturbation when "sexual nightmare" occurs, or using herbal or animal preparations or by physical isolation against women or by either removing the testicles, generators of male hormones. In religious circles physical castration was practiced and sometimes is practiced today. (Remember the skopitski sect or other sects).

The most prevalent form of sexual nightmare exit is masturbation. It is part of male sexuality, even if it is of mediocre quality. Lately appeared masturbation accompanied by porn media, resulting in improved quality of masturbation. A step forward in the improvement the quality of masturbation is realistic female dolls. Attempts are being made to equip these mechanical dolls with intelligence and emotional reactions.

For people involved in an emotional relationship in the Chp. 11.15., "Sexual matching", is suggests solutions for avoidance the compensatory masturbation.

Nowadays occurring biochemical substances that prevent the production of testosterone or its effects for a period of time. Automatically drops about to extinction, stamina and interest against women, so to disappear the sexual nightmare. Many of these substances have temporary effect, others have definitive effect. It is an interesting experience that can reveal new aspects of a normal man. In this regard, I will describe in detail the experiment "LOW testosterone" in Annex 3. The method can be an excellent temporary solution for times when is very disturbing sex nightmare. For example, stressful exam period, long separations of partner, lack of a partner, long periods of loneliness or separation sexually etc.

Interplanetary long expeditions with crew of men, will greatly benefit from such treatments. This effect was found in lengthy expeditions on orbital stations, in addition, this men at board generates more serious interpersonal tensions. Probably activity of nerve centers of erotic same-sex repulsion, manly, generate and amplify further sexual nightmare. The most serious conflicts occur when crews on board are mixed, men and women. It is possible that crews made up only of women are protected from such severe tensions due to the reduced repulsion against same-sex.

The same unpleasant and dangerous effects occur in the men collectivities, as army, prisons, ships etc. In certain situations is use, discreet, such bio-substances that reduce testosterone levels so serious and inherent tensions. Determination of the amount of such anti-testosterone substances can harmonize increased the libido of men with lower normal libido of the normal women. That without resorting to the compensation masturbation.

Another strange fashion is physical castration which results in appreciable reduction in libido, sexual nightmare and so, in tolerable limits. This provides a reliable protection against unwanted pregnancy and an "equalization" of sexual desires with those of partner. That does not disappear entirely, sexual activity is due to the adrenal gland that secretes a small amount of the hormone testosterone, about a percentage similar to that of the women. In the case of higher sexual demands, is recourse to additional intake of synthetic testosterone hormone that restores original functionality. For those who wish to keeping the possibility to procreate is resorting to cryogenic preservation of sperm harvested before



physical castration. A method, very modern, is replacing the natural sperm with synthetic one produced from stem cells of the individual.

It is worth mentioning that both methods, the chemical and physical, produce other important hormonal change in the body. The price paid for these change, not think to must be paying for the calm and tranquility of castration. In addition, castration leads to the strong "discoloration" of a man's life, similar to an "gray" of women's life.

### **11.18. "Low testosterone" experiment.**

Following treatment for my prostate adenoma, I noticed the effects of the hormone testosterone decrease. In Annex 3, I described these effects we have completed with information from various documentations. An important effect is the reduction of the "sexual nightmare".

Unfortunately, the "sexual nightmare" is not something rare, I think it is widespread. Again, normal sexual needs of men far exceed normal sexual needs of women.

Exceptions to this rule are rare or are due to diseases. See women's sexual activity, real offered for men:

- women's libidou is quite low and is concentrated during ovulation, so only a few "parties" given monthly, in a happy case,
- if you get a "match" with the woman's lack of sexual desire, it is a "false", without content, something like masturbation, or rape, with poor arousal and with difficult orgasm or without,
- to escape the partner insistence, she will concoct a lot of scenarios ... she is inexhaustible,
- an frightening percentage of women (about 20%) do not have sexual desire, either from physical or psychological causes, so not available for sex,
- many women enter the so-called "sexual pause" after a missed relationship, months and years on end they are not sexually available,
- many young women is dedicated to education and temporarily not give sexual activities, so all are unavailable
- many women dedicate themselves to "professional success" total reducing the sexual activity due to job stress,
- pills reduce sex drive of women,
- from stress of sexually transmitted diseases or fear out of unwanted pregnancy, many women give up a male partner and opt for artificial devices.
- after menopausal, women "close" the sex, dedicating himself to other activities (grandchildren, church, dogs, etc.).
- the men with very good financial situation, afford more girlfriend for sex, so women is unavailable to other men,
- few offers of prostitutes women do not cover the "needs" of sexual activity of the men, the price is too high, and the quality very low,
- the homosexual women convert normal women for their relationship, so they became unavailable.

As you can see is something like disaster. Men are forced either to live in the sexual nightmare or to seek masturbation. Since masturbation is a simply mediocre quality, men are attracted to masturbation accompanied by pornography, the problem briefly treated in another chapter. No wonder the demographic decline.

According to the Law of Life, it will be a long time until they finally eliminated from the race of life the women who did not do or who refuse sexual activity. Darwinian natural selection will operate in several hundred years. Of course, they will invent techniques and technologies to feint the Laws of Life and will cancel this Darwinian natural selection. Such the human species degenerate ... or other human species will occur.

Unfortunately, many women totally or partially unavailable for sex and which should be eliminated by natural selection, have developed the maternal instinct and make offspring. Only those offspring will carry in their genes the native defects, even if they are boys. They will give birth to girls who will become women either inactive sexually or semi-active sexually.

End will be extinction of that population poor sexual, or be suppression by other sexual health peoples, meaning sexually active women. It seems that we are living such times.

On some forums I noticed great interest to reduce male libido. That is more widespread, even in other countries. I'm surprised that there was no reaction from doctors, government or church. Petty interests prevail in these categories. Extremely strange, doctors not provide patients "aid" to remove or diminish the "sexual nightmare." Mood of "sexual nightmare" at men can still diminish with drugs. It is a reasonable alternative and can become an everyday accessory of male sexuality. See Annex 3

### **11.19. IQ performance and masculinity.**

This sexual nightmare have adverse effects on male intelligence. The state of continue semi-arousal, erotic nocturnal nightmares, anxiety, violence against men, increased interest to women, of sex frustration etc., force normal men toggle they interest from other intellectual activities. Men with low testosterone hormone receive a diminished sexual nightmare and so they have an superior intellectual performance.

Women, generally enjoy the tranquility and the calmness similar of castrated men. They can easily channel their activities towards areas of high intellectual. In addition, they benefit from a memory much better than normal men. And women notice a slight influence of male hormones in personal intellectual performance, somewhat proportional to the amount of testosterone. The explanation, as shown in Chp.09.05, should be the android thinking favored by excess hormones of the opposite gender. Women with high testosterone level develop masculine skills becoming competitive with men.

## 11.20. Education and masculinity.

Proof of male intellectual lower performance is in the situation of school education. If until puberty boys have a slight superiority in school results, the situation is reversed dramatically after puberty. The school dropout, the repetition, the poor school results are significantly more among boys. Proof are school statistics. The resulting hypothesis is that male hormones give a reduced intellectual capacity, or strong switch the boys interest in other directions, or education and evaluation system is focused towards femininity.

The only guys who have still notable results include those with a lower level of male hormone or a delay of a puberty. There is another explanation, as shown in Cap.09.05, ie appearance of an superior android thought, to some guys affected in different forms of feminization. It finds in academics an "invasion" of young girls with android thinking features, significantly higher than the number of young boys. This could be explained (of course, complex research is needed) through increased affinity to masculinizing at female embryos.

It is recommended all kinds of traditional idiotic "methods" for the decrease of the sexual nightmare at boys: sports, herbal teas "reassuring", to change interests, cold showers etc. It was basically found that such methods have no value, moreover, unduly stressing the youth. Natural male sexual instincts triggered by the secretion of testosterone can not be canceled but only easily modeled.

In the process of education should learn on each young man, the mechanisms that will lead his life, to learn to master and control his natural impulses. Educating the will to endure the personal sexual nightmare should be part of the men masculinity. Only then will it be possible to intellectual "recover" the men in early life. And by adapting official education to features of boys and at young men will be ease this "recovery".

I will give one example: Consider that a class of young had as theme an composition with a certain topic. Girls, as their female communication instinct will have compositions rich in details, more bulky and the communication instinct of male will be done very concise essays, so little bulky. At this time, the assessment work will be done by a female professor who notes with her standard feminine. And this is only a trivial example of gender inequity.

Compensatory masturbation has no negative danger and is preferred to the other methods. I have seen before that masturbation is a sexual activity for men of mediocre quality. It is still a "valve" to reduce the sexual nightmare.

Some practice activities release adrenalin, another hormone anti-testosterone. Unfortunately such activities secure generate tragic incidents and accidents, the media always reports serious accidents caused by young people under the influence of the sexual nightmare. Under an version of sexual nightmare, called bravado.

Solutions as "artificial reduction of male hormones" can be used temporarily but should not be considered the issue as a permanent solution. The effects of such permanent solutions to the personality and life of young men and mature men are disastrous.

## **11.21. The rate of “scrap” male**

"Scrap" would be defined as:

**" State of the physical and /or mental health of an individual that is not an benefit to society"**

In general, the term "society" is included family, community, society.

Another unpleasant effect of the sexual nightmare is the refuge in vices. Blurring the sexual nightmare can be achieved through alcohol, drugs, excessive masturbation, sadism, etc. You may have met families where a man's sex life is a mess and its frustration is "drowning" in alcohol. For becoming an "scrap" male is only one step.

Unfortunately, the “scrap” male has other causes, ie from inherited genetic defects or produced from egg fertilization, or from embryo development. Of course, the same genetic defects can occur in women. The number of genetic defects is much higher in men than in women. I do not know if statistics were made on this subject. For example. it seems that the percentage of homosexual men is twice the percentage of homosexual women.

The fact is that, overall, the number of “scrap” male is tens of times higher than the “scrap” female. Proof: Compare the number of inmates, the homeless, alcoholics, drug addicts, the mentally affected men with the similar number of women. The report estimated is about 80/1. Would be good that be wrong.

There is another important aspect. Many men do not grow up enough to sustain a marriage. Others have all kinds of vices that make they incompatible relationships with women. Another category is that of men who lack major sequences of natural instincts strictly necessary for sexual relationship with women or relationship with children. This reduces more the number of men apt to keep in good condition a family.

The proof is the large number of divorces and the large number of single men, automatic a large number of single women. A buddy appreciated about 20% the number of men who are fit to set up and maintain a family in good conditions. I find it are depressing this things.

## **11.22. The numerical ratio between the sexes.**

### **11.22.01 Newborns report.**

Good Mother Nature or God decided that the chance of the two sexes are equal. Men have some qualities, women have other qualities . Likewise, the birth ratio is statistically equal. In some countries the tradition and fashion make birth report to be uneven. Preference for guys birth and girls are aborted. The sex ratio is dramatically changed even negative for the preferred sex at birth. It sounds like a huge stupidity. The Doomsday Law course will punish excesses without indulgence.

## 11.22.02 In time evolution.

Unfortunately, in life, decreases the percentage of men and that of women increases. There are involuntary reasons, eg., state of war, hereditary diseases, deficiencies come through accidents etc.

There are voluntary reasons. We often hear of serious traffic accidents especially products of youth. Or sports or accidents in dangerous or hazardous occupations. The fault is the showmanship, a "disease" of youth that sickle precious lives. Propyl self-confidence becomes exaggerated, Life Laws are ignored.

However, as time went the generation is aging, the number of men becoming smaller. That means many single women, many sad souls.

A difficult and unpleasant thing occurs in another direction. To summarize a correct relationship with a partner that it must meet some pretty harsh conditions. This drastically reduces the number of men fit for a relationship like marriage. Some of the women are made to choose between alternatives so not too convenient (see Ch. 09 and 05 "Male and female brain" Cap. and 11.22. "Marriage").

I think we need to harmonize social optic to reality with the set of laws, rules and taboos outdated and obsolete. Again I appeal to review the Life Laws to understand the dangers of things crooked made.

## 11.22. Marriage

### 11.22.01 Pseudo definition

"... the long marriages are the missed divorcees. Mihaela Miroiu"

In addition of this cynical definition, I can find other definitions. Including the definition of laws.

Let's try to be us original and find another definition, one closest to the spirit of Mother Nature or the Divine vision.

How about if I say so:

**"Marriage is something that not found in nature."**

Only exist in people's minds. And scribbled something on a piece of paper. This strange piece of paper brings happiness to people.

In nature there are only family, quasi-general form of social organization of vivants. Whether at bee family or polygamous family as at deer or monogamous family as at swans. There are rare exceptions where the opposite gender partners do not form families, eg. the bears ( but mother-bear and her cubs form another type of family, uniparental family).

The family is the best environment for mutual aid between the two sexes, from conception to growth of offspring, formula validated by several million years. It is the foundation of human society. Family members maintain stable relationships between them and are these:

- heterosexual partners, around their's is forming a family,
- descendants of heterosexual partners,
- possibly relatives of heterosexual partners (if instincts allow species).

A family is determined purely instinctual, through information genetically transmitted and can be named, more accurately, the instinctual family and the instinct properly named family instinct. The definition of family would be this:

**" Stable union of members of opposite gender is called the instinctual family."**

The family (or the instinctual family) fulfills several functions:

- affective bind the heterosexual partners,
- helping each other,
- engaging in sexual intercourse,
- to birth, to protection and to learning the descendants,
- helping the members who are in poor condition.

OBSERVATION. Due to the non-conform instincts, it can form homosexual families.

Human societies have felt the need to strengthen the family from the beginning through social norms, and later through written laws. The purpose of these rules and laws has been and is to stabilize the family, to confer and to recognize rights and obligations to its members. In this idea, the **instinctual family** becomes into **the married family** and the stable union is called **the marriage**.

Marriage would :

**"Stable union officially recognized of the opposite gender members is called the married family or the marriage "**

OBSERVATION. In the current system of human values, in the officially married family children are included but not are officially included parents or relatives.

Women are attracted to official marriage for partner involvement in the family life (safety, support, to increase children, moral and material support etc.). The existence of marriage, a home, an material safety triggers the instinct of motherhood in women.

So, another social function of marriage is the official "binding" and "involvement" the male as partner in family in order to support female partner in fulfilling its main role, that of mother. Without this contract of marriage, the male partner will tend to leave its partner and children. Everyday reality demonstrate this.

Instead of official marriage, with the mayor acts, I shall refer more to "mental marriage", ie the union of men and women, based on love and sexual attraction. And I consider this union ( the instinctual family) as a true marriage, even without that piece of smudged paper.

Please read carefully the following chapters. Even if you will not agree on many issues. It is much better to know than to ignore them ... as the ostrich. I believe that the issue of marriage is too serious to be treated simplistically. Many media materials, books, movies, magazines, websites shows marriage in the pink color, ignoring in silence the unpleasant aspects.

### **11.22.02 Historical determinations.**

I think that marriage forms were first invented in primitive society. Alpha male he tanning backs of its rivals to the favors of his females. To well keep in mind that the alpha it is the "master" at that women ... I mean husband. But undocumented, because the ink was too expensive in those days. And so, both in the alpha's mind and in the minds of other males, beta, zeta omega ... etc., They scored, inkless the first marriage certificates.

It was written in capital letters:

“DO NOT TOUCH MY FEMALE BECAUSE I WILL USE MY BLUDGEON”.

Are continued with slight variations until today. That for the male to protect his females and for females peace, which are thus protected. Unfortunately, many males solitary remained.

Christian religion broke tradition and launched a new communist slogan:

"All man must have one wife."

As a care giver, how feeds, it is his job.

You realize that was a great success, like every communist slogan.

And was stuck strongly in religion, in moral precepts but also in official legislation.

### **11.22.03 Necessary conditions for a marriage.**

Unfortunately, to run a marriage are necessary many eliminatory conditions. Who unintentionally omit them, ignore them voluntarily, distorts them , this will be punished. These conditions relate only to the normality of the partners. Normality clearly defined at the beginning of this work. Basically, normality refers almost exclusively to the instinctual side of men.

If you carefully reread men's tasks and women's tasks of Chapter 09, subchapter "Male brain and female brain" we see the mandatory tasks that must meet the two partners. We resume some specific requirements of human beings:

For male:

- to be relatively physically healthy in order to procure food for him, she and his future childrens,
- to be able physically and mentally to defend territory where their lives and procure food,
- to be able to protect its offspring and female pair of enemies and of environment vicissitudes,
- to be sociable with male peers to defend the group together,
- to be attracted to the female partner,
- to know how to attract females,
- to be potent and fertile to mating,
- to be attracted to baby,
- to convey teachings to the baby as he grows.

For female:

- to be relatively healthy to sustain her livelihood and future offspring,
- to be able to defend herself and her baby in case of danger,
- to be sociable with other members for the inter-help,
- to be attracted to males,
- to choose a suitable partner,
- to feel the need for protection for herself and the future offsprings,
- to feel the need to have offsprings,
- to know how to attract male sexual partner,
- to be fit and ready for mating,
- to be fit for fertilization,
- to be fit for maternity,
- to be fit to care for baby,
- to be fit for breastfeeding,
- to submit to them baby teachings suitable for life,
- to wean baby after breast season,

Of course, these requirements should be considered in the context of current times. How many of us fulfill these requirements? Notice that each requirement is somehow eliminatory. If one is not fulfilled, the whole chain of perpetuation of life is deeply affected. Before concluding a marriage, we would good to ponder to the following:

- so, why we get to married?
- we want really children?
- we are apt to have children?
- we are fit to raise children?

If you want only sex, you can have sex without getting married. Resist to sentimental and sexual blackmail of your partner, for you marriage is a dead end.

Germany Legislation is very hard on those who enter in marriage foolish. Wife, after divorce, may claim to be all life maintained by ex-husband. Or until she marries again.



Marriage, as perceived today, would aim to create the right environment for the birth and raising the children. Without this goal, marrying does not make sense. Try to find rational arguments for a marriage without children.

OBSERVATION. Without reserve, partner choice should be made by the criterion of sexual attraction, that of love. Nature invented mysterious criteria and ways of attraction works by unwritten rules. I trust that they work perfectly. One of these mysteries is functioning of prevent the consanguinity, possible beeing only in women.

OBSERVATION. The massive intersexuality (Chp.9.06) can profoundly affect a relationship marriage type. and therefore, should not be concealed. Any attempt to feint the Life Laws will be severely punished.

### **11. 22.04 The social purpose of marriage.**

In terms of society, marriage has no role, no major advantage. Maybe somehow to support families with children. Unfortunately society is not interested enough of "health" of family and its members. Can you remember numerous signals.

But it is a source of budget revenues through taxes applied to each step taken in marriage.

More important as social rule is the care and attention for the woman-mother, her children and her partner involvement. But not providing petty fluids benefits but with tough measures to protect the human species.

Between species protection and "freedom" to do whatever we want it is more important the first value. That would be an extremely important topic for sociologists.

### **11.22.05 The instinctal heterosexual family**

The family is the environment where meets instinctual masculinity with instinctual femininity. Through the Doomsday Law (Cap. 05/08/05), the family normality is based solely on masculinity and femininity instinctual normality (Chp. 10.03 and Chp. 10.04). Absence or distortion of their normal characteristics cancels family normality. Thus excluded from the category of "normal family" those unions based on material interests, the homosexual orientations, with severe anomalies, based on force or formal.

The family is formed by a bi-univocal sexual attraction (sexual love), social interests and money interests. It is focused on marriage by different rituals and ceremonies with social role in stabilizing the inside couple and inside the group to which they belong (official marriage, religious marriage, festivities etc.). Of course, there may be unmarried families, but they do not benefit from social protection and consideration.

In evolution of a family, we distinguished several stages:

**The youth sexual maturation,** ( Chp. 09.04.01) when there is sexual attraction to the opposite gender, are refine the erotic tactics and continues social maturation. Independence

spirit stimulates many personal "experiments". During this stage, a equally important, it is the family education and school (would be beneficial to introduce a new discipline, "social education" that will study social behavior, general legislation, family legislation, sexuality, family, birth, protection, social solidarity, eg.).

**The social maturation** ( Chp. 09.04.01) represents stage in which partners become aware of their role in life, in family, in society, obligations and responsibilities fall into masculinity and femininity criteria described in Chapter 09.05. Missing this phase is a trauma for both individual and society. Current social environment is improper for full social maturation of young people.

**Training couple**, through mutual prospective flirtation of partners and negotiating future ties. Obviously at this stage can form and undo many ties.

**Family foundation**, by the firm hiring and accepting reasonable compromises to both parties. The official form is official marriage. Family means:

- existence a sexual love,
- existence a home,
- existence of mutual help relations with partner
- existence of material resources,
- an health partners, including the instinctual health,
- safety and stability of family.

Family atmosphere must ensure instinctual need of stability and safety of women. In this positive environment is triggering the instincts of motherhood (biological clock of motherhood). The same instinctual behavior is found in many species of animals.

**Expanding the family**, by the appearance of children, supporting and educating them to maturity. A particularly important role it has instinct "of motherhood biological clock" that triggers the strong desire of women to have children. It "sounds" in the age of 30 years and is determinat several conditions:

- the state of physical and mental health,
- existence genetic instinct itself,
- the existence characteristics of femininity,
- the social education favorable to motherhood,
- reduced intersexuality,
- the existence of sexual love,
- the existence of trust and safe in a partner,
- the existence of a home (den, nest)
- the existence of material resources (food, heating, clothes etc)

This motherhood instinct may be self-initiated in single women without a partner. In this case, the "family" made up only of a woman partner is inappropriate for children development.

Regardless of the official form, the heterosexual family is the best environment for the conception, birth and the children development.

**The family restriction**, by leave it the young people. This stage is determined by the mature weaning instinct, when young people want "escape" from the family environment.

The most important stage of a marriage is the extension by appearing of children. And this stage is made up of several other steps further analyzed.

**Conceiving children** is strongly linked to an intimate links between man and woman (meaning of sexual love). Only in this context appear at both partners, the instincts of attractiveness and responsiveness, of the territory, of the house ("nest", "den"), of maternity / paternity etc. In the that context it occurs instinctual erotic tactics, conduct in sexual activity (either for socializing of partners or voluntary birth of childrens). It seems that sexual instinctual love of women is determined and finding a partner more different genetically. A big mistake was made in the past (maybe today) when partners were forced to sign a marriage of different criteria but not from sexual love. The consequences are felt in many societies today.

**Birth** is an important milestone in the evolution of a family. Both before birth and after birth she needs the physical and moral help of man. Being in precarious physical condition she is helped and defended by the partner. As was shown in previous chapters, the powerful stresses in the woman's life during pregnant period, were overwhelmingly negative influences on the health of the future child. Birth triggers a valuable instinct, the instinct of motherhood, ie intense child love.

**Children's development** is shaped by heterosexual family atmosphere. Material care of both parents determine normal physical development of children. Psychological and moral concern materializes in intense accumulation of information and the creation of appropriate behavior, coherent with each child's gen, but like behaviors related to physical and social environment.

Besides material care for child, man and woman have a particularly important role. He teaches his children to be either girls or boys, to pass successfully through life. The Life's Laws is teach subliminally, to struggle for existence in life, to fight for their assertion that men and women, to fight for their family.

Man and woman become as models role for children. In this way children are prepared for a subsequent independent life. Any deviation from this "scenario" leads to malfunctions in adulthood. The woman, in mother posture, has special responsibilities in child development. A lot are similar to man, others are feminity specific (Chp. 10.04). Due to the complexity of this role, let description for another review of this work.

The man becomes instinctual model of masculinity for boys and for girls. For the boys is the model to be copied and for girls is the model that will right relate with man to the maturity. One of the conditions of masculinity is the existence of paternal instinct, analyzed Chp. 10.03.03.

Without these models, children are developing high handicaps, that will seriously affect their future life. Remember that the "erotic tactics" (Cap. 11:10) are refine by lessons even in the family. Without these lessons natural instincts can not properly function. Notice, in your environment, the strange behavior of children raised by only one parent, usually a devoted mother, without the support of his father.

Dads will initiate the boys in male sexual side of life, mothers will do the same with their daughters. Boys will learn masculine behavior towards girls and women, girls will see and experience the feminine behavior towards boys and men. Will know the reactions of the opposite sex and be prepared when they grow up. Their instincts will work correctly.

From this point of view, we are confused by the current "Unisex" started in Sweden which they ordered that children of both sexes to grow in a neutral environment. I mean there are no elements to remember the existence of two sexes. No baby names, no toys, no stories, no clothes, no books, no games, no words to express the feminine or masculine

Mean increase in neutral sexually. At the time when they will reach the hormone maturity and will have to fit a certain pattern will go through great sexual psychological trauma by not having trained since childhood the sexual foundation. In addition, the "window of sexuality learning " will be missed and will live with a significant handicaps. From these few considerations you are sure realize the importance of to intense activating the feature masculinity with children.

Besides the role of participation in family material support (even if many cases are found when the man contributes less material than a woman), the man has other important roles:

- to attenuate excessive emotionality of partner, by nature somewhat rough,
- to offer rules within the family,
- to penalty overcoming these rules,
- to ensure family balance by his thinking to something more rational,
- attenuate "parallel reality" (Cap. 09.06) that affects some women,
- emotional and erotic support his partner,
- moral support his partner,
- reception the positive empathy and affection by his partner,
- to coach his children in the family activities / social life necessary for their formation,
- to learning the children with gender-specific behaviors,
- to diffuse typically masculine affection to his children,
- modeling the boys masculinity,



- modeling the girls femininity, in order to strengthen them,



- family protection, her overall, against the vicissitudes.

(Photos are taken from Facebook, authors unknown)

A serious mistake made by parents is the lack of communication with children in all areas.

I am deeply affected by current trends of actual demolition of family and heterosexual marriage or replacing it with other non-natural forms:

- the social family,
- the uniparental family,
- the polyamory family,
- the homosexual family etc.

Brief analysis of the functionality of a normal family can understand why these unnatural families cause serious malfunctions to children and later adults.

**The social family**, is form of in common education of children, completely taken by the society.

Education is in special homes with specially trained educators after a standard procedure. With all the goodwill of these educators, they can not provide natural parents' attention and warmth. In addition, standard procedures required (often non-natural), lead to flattening and deformation of the personality of children.

**The uniparental family** is very prevalent today, resulting in the birth of children outside the normal family, following instinctual errors male or female, after a very easy divorce. A similar situation have families where one parent is too dominant or when missing from family.

Let's analyze some of the major deficiencies of this type of uniparental family.

- the alone parent (usually female) is not formed a relationship with a partner and not knows how to manage this relationship. Because of this situation it is alone,

- the alone parent, through education, will convey its poor behavior to his children (usually by ordering) and induce rejection of the opposite gender behaviors. Such a woman will inspire to her daughter reluctance to men and to the boy a sense of guilt that is boy and to his natural male behavior,

- the alone parent will give to his propyl children only one set of values and will repress personal values of his children. The absence parent could offer other options, according to their internal structure,

- the alone parent will denigrate (consciously or unconsciously) on the absence parent, thus creating a mental communication barrier to children's with him (Propyl Standard Law, Chp.08.05.09),

- the un-existence of the model parent of the opposite sex, so is lack of model behavior of the opposite sex. The lack of a father (or other male model valid) determines a girl inability to relate properly with an mature man, and on the boy to copy the female model mother, totally inappropriate for a man. In both cases, the child grown to maturity will have great difficulty in relating with the opposite sex partners, including they avoidance ,

- the alone parent can provide an excess of affection to his children, causing their powerful selfish manifestations. Father absence could temper the excess of affection,

- the alone parent is not supported by parent absence in the difficult moments of the life.

Analyzing these deficiencies of the uniparental family, we can understand deficiencies of other types of families.

### **11.22.06 Aim of the partners .**

There should be no secret that the men expect from marriage to have much sex. They love to go through ... p..s. But sadly, they will cheat. And will go through serious frustration. Women are not so much interested in sex. There must be some compromise from both partners. Maybe some things resulting from this manual will make life easier.

Of course, some men are special. Expect good food made by a better wife. His love goes through the stomach.

Remember, besides sex, men should understand the other side of marriage. So to think about the beauty of a woman, at warmth of the home offered by a woman, at the joy of children or at the "territory" where is a true "alpha male".

One of the major problems of men is the polygamy instinct. It is very difficult to fight against this instinct especially if the man has a sex-appel. Sometimes it can be tolerated by his partner and sometimes partner can relinquish his marriage.

Women have different expectations and hopes from an marriage:

They want a home where she feel safe and protected.  
They want a man who protect them, on them and on future offspring.  
They want peace for their bodies to produce hormones of happiness.  
And thus ensure an optimal environment for the future embryos..  
They want attention and love from her husband.  
They will sex offer at exchange to their husbands.  
Not full satisfaction, but good quality.

### **11.22 07 For men who want to marry.**

Obviously, an important aspect for men is sexual activity. The women misleading him by mimicking the great attraction of love, sex and orgasm. After marriage you will be surprised by the radical change of behavior. Many women are interested only in maternity (motherhood) and do anything for this purpose. To discern the female behavior you must have a good life experience. The idea is: not make a misstep under the pressure of the sexual nightmare.

Such a misstep is choosing a women raised and educated "moral" . The lessons taught will not be deleted from the cortex than very difficult, practically impossible. Life with such a woman will be a nightmare, such she is very good and pleasant.

You must consider that a woman-woman, full of femininity and sex appeal is not a sex champion. Women-man, more sexually active, have a lack of feminity and are difficult to connect with they. You can get a woman sexless, sexually indifferent, and the life next to it is a nightmare.

Another important aspect. As you saw, the woman has implemented in the "baggage" of her instincts, the "protection by man". She will feel good if she know that is protected by her husband. This protection has many facets today. Whether protection is type "bodyguard", or material protection, or home protection, or territory. Material protection can give to both many headaches. It can be interpreted as something "immoral", or lack of character, or poor education. It is still a normal feature instinctual. Of course, women can much exaggerate in displaying this instinct and I think it's worth appreciation from before.

Do not be surprised when you meet women with high material standard that is seeking protection (in various forms) from the partner. It's all natural instinctual behavior.

Women-man not have enabled this behavior will not feel the need for protection and will not correctly react at instinctual protection offer by the man.

From my experience I have noticed a worrying thing. As women are smarter and more educated, number of children is smaller. Instead the children, will appear dogs, cats or other animals . The same happens when family welfare is higher. This could have several possible explanations:

- physical cause, superior intelligence is the price of some deficiencies instincts then not working properly. I mean that the "motherhood biological clock " instinct no longer call

"awakening" in these women. The lives of these women are turning to other directions. See the intersexuality.

- psychiatric wrong cause, when education of young girls to have "neutered" maternal instincts replacing them with other life aspirations. Their re-education is almost impossible. It encouraged young women in school performance, academic, professional, artistic or sports. Unnecessary sacrifices for unnecessary ambitions.

- social cause, when "fashion" to attract women not to have children through subliminal suggestion. Perhaps these subliminal suggestions are aired on many media channels in order to reduce the population. It is a perverse action that surely will return once against the society.

If you are a normal man and you want marriage and a family with children then you have to avoid such women. Or to be extremely attentive to the signs of failure of the future partner. Even if she is very appealing. Not deserve to be excluded from the perpetuation of life on earth that certainly you deserve. It is the supreme goal of life.

Perhaps you have well developed the "male pride instinct". You have a precious weapon that must use it carefully. With this instinct you have the power to maintain competitiveness alive and constantly evolving. But all this instinct can ruin your personal life, family life and social development through illogical decisions. Remember the chapter "The matching material model" ( Chp. 11.16) and "Pride instinct" (See chapter. 10.02.01).

If you have polygamous attraction, must cautioned the partner. Often it will understand and accept. Better learn from you directly and honestly than later through indirect sources. You can even initiate a polygamous marriage, if you are convinced that you have all necessary masculine attributes. Suggested have in your head. "Models of marriage". Do not forget the Life Laws.

### **11.22.07 For women who want to marry.**

Women are expert in the art of concealment. Through the power of feminine seduction they can quite easy to "twist" the head of a man, especially if it is in the "sexual nightmare." Be sure that sooner or later your partner will awaken and all your effort will crumble. Keep in mind the Life Laws. They "work" relentlessly.

Clearly, some women are particularly attracted to "material protection" or in other words confirms the adage "Money is the best aphrodisiac". Temptation can overcome unimaginable limits and sometimes disturbing. The artner may be happy to offer his partner attention and receive rewards for this. But there comes a moment of "awakening" when you realize that it does not satisfy this version ... become economically competitive the escorts.

Another delicate issue is still a male instinct that has a positive side and a negative one. It is about male pride. It is positive because it causes combativeness and competitiveness in everyday life, at work, in sports or propyl home. It is negative because it can be "hurt" very easy and trigger negative reactions difficult to control. (See chapter. 10.02.01).



Many young women will probably be disturbed by sexual insistence of the future husband. Do you have options in choosing future husband:

-If It is not too interested in sex, his hormones means to be in deficit, poor quality sperm and less chances of having healthy babies, less erotic interest to you as a woman, lower sexual "failure" will happen sooner.

-If Is too virile, have manly hormones quality and has a good chance of having healthy children, is attracted strong by partner and sex, will have a longer sex life, but it is unbearable erotic. Of course there are intermediate situations, you will decide.

A woman buddy told me he wanted to see how potent is her husband and started a intense sex "cure" with him. Of course she made an effort to test this. After a while gave up physically and she was appeased to test.

Best would be to "negotiate" sincerely your sexual compatibility. You prevent later trouble. May you try to "work" with you to get sexual pleasure even when there is no for internal need, otherwise quite rare. May seek other means to ensure compatibility, see Chapter " Sexual matching " (Chp.11.15).

Likewise, give your partner moments of sexual fantasies. I assure you it will be extremely well received, as evidence of opening your mind The worst curse on a man's head to hit "woman mattress". This is as immobile physically and mentally as a mattress during a sex session.

If you feel drawn to the erotic side of life or are not attracted by children to not get you involved in a marriage meaningless and content. You will be a heavy burden for future husband and the chances are extremely high to breaking relationship. You have the consciousness eventual children life. Probably they will be raised in the spirit in which you live and you will "mutilate" in their natural expression. In some cultures the single mother is forbidden to handle children's education. Probably it was historically found the effect of "mutilation" mentioned.

Of course, you can make investigations and treatments to correct your attitude, deserve you to live a fulfilling erotic life with your partner.

If you feel you need protection from your partner, do not hesitate to ask for it elegant. It is normal, natural and your partner will be happy to protect. Avoid having the protection a material purpose of the relationship.

An intractable problem is put in front of women. Due to fewer men fit for marriage, some women are required to choose a reasonable way to lead his life and fulfill aspirations. Let's see what options would:

- to wait until fate will bring a Prince Charming that their dreams,
- to choose a man with physical, mental or educational rejected by other women,
- to engage in a polygamous relationship with a normal man.

CAREFUL. Again, an normal man must comply with all the criteria described above (See Cap.09.05). There should be no compromise.

### **11.22.08 Marital practices.**

The ritual of marriage is different for different entities individuals. We are not interested the details. I note only that some such rituals can be extremely harmful to the partners, their children and for the species. I refer specifically to forced marriages in which the partners may be totally unsuitable, with genetic, physical and mental defects.

An important aspect is that marriage is not part of the human instinctual dowry nor of the animals.

### **11.22.09 The marital "feast"**

During maturation, young people attract each other like magnets. Magnetism love fades flaws to both. Such adaptation between them is extremely easy and enjoyable. Do not forget that in this time it completes the formation of the cortex. He will memorize easily the adapt features. The time is right for conclusion of successful marriages. At this stage occur most marriages, the majority between normal individuals.

I call this "avalanche" of marriages, the "marriage feast". Who left out of the "marital feast" means that the youth it has some problems. And will have to "work" quickly and intensely with them.

As time passes, the more difficult is the "coupling" between partners. The habits are more difficult to end for mutual coupling. The cortex is completed and any new teaching is harder. Probably will be deleted other teachings and other behaviors that hinder mutual adaptation. And these elements will erase that hard.

### **11.22.10 Duration of marriage.**

Speaking about marriage we understand union based on sexual attraction, in its most elevated level, that sexual love. As well as the union between men and women last a lifetime. Very few species have grafted their DNA in such behavior. There is no in human graft. Still dreaming of that. Why? Since the institution of marriage brings some advantages and thus do not have to fight.

Convenience of not fighting for attention partner. No more fighting for her erotic stimuli. And do not even taste the "hunter game ". We minimize the appearance and attire. Then maybe it is normal that something has to change for the worse.

But there is another possible mechanism. A mechanism came from the mists of history by genetic information. Let's think a bit like arise a instinctual family in primitive times. It seems that it was the social model in this time. And how many time is need to establish this family and how many time is need until a baby become independent:

For choice and courtship the partner would need...3 months  
 For choosing a territory shared lives .....1 months  
 Suitable for a shelter ..... 2 months  
 Natural partner for insemination .....1 months  
 The gestation .....9 months  
 Breastfeeding ..... .6 months  
 For the growth and education .....12 months  
 For weaning until he can live yourself ..... 6 months  
 TOTAL 40 months

During pregnancy and breastfeeding, baby learn how to cope with life, women's attraction to his partner continually decreases by hormonal background. Is still possible that the man to reduce his sexual interest. But the man instincts compel him to defend, help the woman and her baby throughout this duration. In this hypothesis lasting the love (and pseudo-marriage) has an instinctual substrate. Life of primates justify such an assumption.

Here's how, after about three years, initial love disappears and is the time to replacing with another love to start another cycle of life. Many researchers, based on statistics, appreciate duration of the sense of human love around this value. The mechanism is obvious instinctual. He is controlled by the biological clock.

NOTE. In all couples formed on the basis of sexual love, "cool" occurs after a few years. It can be replaced with another form of sexual attraction, empathetic sexual attraction. Not to be confused the two forms.

**"Empathetic Sexual Attraction is a deep intimate friendship between partners resulting from their cohabitation agreement in good conditions."**

This can last a lifetime. If you met a partner to your liking, get along very well with it, you complete each other perfectly ... and you have not met a better variant, then you need to keep the rest of life, is worth.

There is a very important argument in favor of natural termination of the feeling of love and the relationship between partners. It found that in families with many children successive, first child is best developed physical and psihical. If rank of the child grows it is born with physical and mental increasing handicap. Historical tradition provides to the first born all rights. Probable millennial observations on this phenomenon.

From research conducted it was discovered effect of immune rejection, starting from second child, compared to the genetic material of the partner. The immune rejection is more aggressive the more the child's rank is higher. I noticed this phenomenon myself in families with many children of the same parents. If this hypothesis is true, then it is explicable the love extinction after a while. It extinguishing determine the start of a new cycle of life with another partner, the effect of acquired immune rejection is non-existent.

At some African tribes it was noted unusual marriage. Every year, on the occasion of special celebrations, is form couples by changing partners. They have found the best solution for annulment of immune rejection? The danger of such "techniques" is the possibility of subsequent formation of consanguineous couples, hazardous for health of survivors.

Also, regarding the issue of children's health was seen as an influence of hormones of the first child is somehow "stored" for the second child. If they are the same sex then do not influence the next child. If it is the opposite sex, hormonal influence "stored" negatively influences the development of the next child.

VERY IMPORTANT. These mechanisms should be studied by researchers for finding a reliable methodology to "prevent" the immune rejection and the "memorizing" of hormonal influence. So, would create prerequisites to be born perfectly healthy children, regardless of rank, with the same parents in the same marriage.

Something similar happens in animal husbandry, periodically should be changed male genetic material with another new provider.

We are not animals, but the health of our children and of the species requires us to sacrifice our personal choices. Perhaps this mechanism is another cause of degeneration of individuals and the demographic implosion.

Sweden was practiced "males import" for national renewal rather than degenerated blood. It seems to have been very successful.

Doctors and sociologists should study carefully this phenomenon with important social impact. And suggest to match legislative changes.

Church should raise awareness and adapt her speech to these possible signs.

### 11.23. Marriage models

Because of un-adaptation of official legislation to instinctive characteristics of the people, have emerged various forms of circumventing the laws regarding marriage official.

Why have these tendencies?

People are ruled largely by their instinctive sexual impulses and less by "barriers" moral, religious or legal. These natural reactions do not depend on education level, living standards or social position. In this chapter the people are perfectly equal, either in a royal palace or in a humble hut.

Of course, there are people who sit quietly in front of those "barriers". Good for them, in their honor those barriers are placed.

**The cohabitation model** is un-official marriage. Partners lead a normal life, can have children. Grow them and educate them together. The current legislation provides support for defending the rights of partners and children when needed. Is the first breach for the official polygamy.

**The monogamous / partnership model** is the classic form of marriage acts. Partners and children have full rights before the law.

**The monogamous + cohabitation model** is a semi-official form of the polygamy. The partners are bound by official documents but one spouse, the man more usually, maintains a relationship of cohabitation. Is frustrating about creating an imbalance between women partners.

**The succession polygamist model** is an official form of polygamy. Marriages are official but only after the official divorce row.

A feasible solution would be keeping functional previous marriages. I think it would be a form of polygamy honest and correct the condition that the man involved to fulfill its mission of male, without partiality or preference towards his wives. Obviously the wives will not be official, but will enjoy rights official of ex-wife. In addition, it will ensure balance between partners. Mentally, it can ignore the certificates of divorce and remain active in only marriage certificates.

**The simultaneously polygamist model** is pure and natural form of legalized polygamy but not in us country. In time maybe they'll change the laws. For species should be the happiest solution. Unfortunately, a blemish is extremely important. The polygamist alpha male may not be the most valuable genetic male, but can be one degenerate, with great power and social attractiveness. I think this formula would work only if the women involved to choose freely, based on the natural genetic quality and attractiveness quality of their partner.

**The polyamory model** is a new trend in which "marriage" is between several males and several females. The main disadvantage is the possibility of loss of filiation and consanguinity risk.

**Deviant models.** If these models have logic, there are illogical patterns, deviant:

**The solitary model**, where the partner is "married" with himself.

**The "without sex" model**, in which partners have emotional live but are not attracted to sex,

**Formal model**, in which partners have no emotional life or sex life,

**The "handling" model**, in which one partner are material advantage from the other,

**The "no communication" model**, in which partners are isolated, different lives, no communication.

Of course, can say much more about these possible models of heterosexual relationsh

## **11.24. Considerations on polygamy**

### **11.24.01 Definition.**

**“Polygamy means maintaining concomitant relationships of love attraction of an individual to multiple individuals of the opposite sex”.**

When polygamy refers to a male found in relationship with several females it is called polygenic.

Similar relationship between a woman and several men is called polyandry. It is not a characteristic of the human species. Rare cases of polyandry are due intersexualitay (Chp.09.06) ..

In polygamy, the man and his partners must comply with their instinctual masculinity and femininity (see chp. 10.03 and 10.04).

Polygenic is the main form of socio-erotic life organization of most more evolved forms on earth. It expresses the urgent need for survival of the species and is closely intertwined with the struggle for existence and struggle for perpetuation. The final effect is the evolution of a species over other species which is removed from the Nature's Laws. And the human world, divided in a lot of cultures and dogmas, is subject to the same Laws of Nature, even if the technological knowledge outweighs apparently these laws.

Unfortunately, validating the cultures and dogmas as positive or negative for the human species happens over a period of many generations, and corrective measures are applied with great delay, often too late, often without effect.

You can notice this demography dangerously low in some cultures and quasi-total indifference from this society (or only some aberrant reactions, torn from reality).

You can notice the disappearance of many cultures in history who reached great heights of development but were extinguished by feint through various forms from the Nature Laws and from the Life Laws.

In this regard there is a new form of polygamy, "selected sperm bank," in which a man's genetic characteristics are transmitted to numerous offspring (eg., About 600 children artificially inseminated by a doctor with his own sperm). Under this form, resulting children are deprived of male pattern within the family and left with serious behavioral problems in adult life. In addition, the loss increases the risk of consanguinity by filiation.

For space where we live, polygamy is an affront to morals, laws and religion. If the man who enters such a relationship has somewhat slight adaptation, due the instinctual substrate, for a woman is a psychic hard trauma.

#### **11.24.02 Problems of polygams men.**

To enter and maintain a such relationship, a man must fulfill certain tough conditions:

- to be able instinctual, physically and mentally, there can be no abatement from male qualities described above,
- to be matured psyche,
- to have an strong psyche, enough to quench dissatisfaction of his chosen,
- to be impartial in his attitude towards his chosen,
- to pay attention, money, especially mentally and morally support to his chosen,
- not to depend of money of his women, he would be a deplorable model for his children,
- to pay great attention to educating children to become a correctly model.

As you can see there are some pretty tasks-obligations, tough to fulfill. Personally, I think that I will be limited to two wives ... he, he, he.

Who has a chance to be liked by many women, may enter into such a relationship. Then you have to understand some very important things:

- chance to be pleased by more women is a Divine gift, not to mock him,
- woman is the latest creation of Divinity is a perfect one, you must respect she,
- if you as a man, you were created perfectly normal, then your polygamist instinct becomes MANDATORY conferred by God or by Mother Nature,
- the fact a woman agrees to be part of the "polygamist entourage", denoting its appreciation for that man and her expectations of being well treated by him,
- woman who voluntarily enter into such a relationship tried traumatic disillusionments with incomplete men and its fulfillment as a woman waits around the polygamous man and not be disappointed,
- polygamous man attention and care must move to his children, to everyone in properly, and thus become valid model for them,
- then when the man wants to switch from classic monogamous status to polygamous status must negotiate sincerely with she partner ... she can not so easily accept this change, it is much better and honest than to hide other relationships, it will degrade himself in his propyl eyes,
- polygamist man must be aware of their duties, assume the heavy burden and lead with their manhood.

### **11.24.03 Women's issues involved in polygamy.**

Naturally, women do not have the instinct of polygamy (right polyandry), ie maintaining concurrent relationships, interest love to multiple male partners. Of course, there are exceptions explicable by the rare phenomenon of instinctual intersexuality (see. Cap. 09.06). Normal woman is monogamous and the actual situation, (when a normal woman has multiple sex partners) has an explanation. She have meaningless sex for various reasons (medical, material, forced etc.), but only with one partner will be in the love relationship and sex will be accompanied by orgasm.

It is obvious that entering a polygamous relationship is traumatic for a woman raised and educated in monogamous spirit. Few have the strength to engage in such a relationship. Only after the "test" to men's offer for a marriage may charge their tragedy but also of the women's tragedy. I mean that too few men are fit normal to sustain a marriage and a family. I saw that her options are limited and are not the most pleasant.

Women who have had the chance to marry normal man can be happy and can bring happiness to it. But you have to understand some important things:

- as her husband is not an "personal dog" to do what she wants, he is free and have a personality, and his mission on earth, otherwise proves selfishness gloomy,
- as there are other single women who can not fulfill as a woman because they did not find a personally normal man and should divide man and therewith; I think it would be a gesture of total altruism and evidence selfishness lack,
- from the feminin solidarity should give proof of affection for such women ... could happen she is made "free" and to feel the full their calvary, and is truly an calvary,
- as will not lose her husband's appreciation may even be praised for this,
- as will not be subject to so much sexual insistence of her husband,
- as hardest task will wear her man, she will be exonerated even some obligations,
- as human species has such unpleasant needs for exist in good condition.

Normal women who failed to marry a normal man, or who came out of an relationship with a man abnormally has part of spiritual traumas were difficult to understand. It's frustrating knowing you're normal in every aspects but you fail to fulfill you as a normal woman.

And moral and social barriers are a great stress. They are difficult to pass over them. Their only help would be to understand their pettiness and absurdity and revolt against them. It would be the most important step to open a new chapter in their lives. They should also understand these things very well:

- men are not the exclusive property of a wife, such as companion dogs,
- men have been "built up" with the instinct of polygamy with a definite purpose, not accidentally, not malevolence, is the only option to proceed properly validate Life on Earth,
- the role of normal men on this earth is to take care and understanding of women as polygamy instinct dictates this, and therefore they will comply with this instinct,
- they have the right and obligation to be fulfilled as a normal woman with a man, not sexual devices or the sperm bank,
- appealing to the sperm bank means giving up instinctual choice of partner, that consanguinity danger or takeover of genetic defects,
- any children artificial resulting are deprived of a male parent and a male model, extremely important for their normal training,
- solitary life in the absence of a valid partner is hazardous to their physical and mental status,
- not to concerns the "sexually effort" additional of polygamous man; a man's normal potency exceeds several times the normal women potency,
- check often the normality of the chosen man, sure you do not want a failure,
- to the first woman's man can relate as a sister or daughter that could have friendly relations even mutual help. Do not forget that women have lower same-sex repulsion.

Maybe there are other issues related to polygamy. Eg., filiation, equity, inheritance rights, habitat eg. I tried to approach problems only through our's instincts.

### **11.25. Fidelity and infidelity**

One of the major afflictions of humans is tied to loyalty of partners. That's because our traditional education. Of course, it is human like the perfect partners to offer their fidelity, especially if the existence of sexual love. I think in this case sexual attraction is stronger and does not allow other sexual attraction, so the infidelity.

Fidelity definition would be:

**"Keeping the sexual attraction for topic-target is called fidelity."**

Can not believe it, but there may fidelity in...infidelity. One partner is tied strongly affected by the other partner ... but maintain sexual "dry", relationship without feelings with other partners of material interests or other interests. That with science or without science of partner.



So it is difficult to define what is true and what is not true in the polygamous relationship. I think keeping relations in the mutual interest could be considered the polygamous family fidelity.

Heavier is analysis of polyamory marriage fidelity. Obviously infidelity should be defined as the opposite of fidelity. For an explanation of infidelity need to call all the instinctual mechanisms. Of course motivations can also be economic, social, medical ...

We have seen that there is not sexual infidelity if is strong love. Perhaps this needs to understand the causes of infidelity. If you lose the power of love (and we have seen that is not forever) then will choose by the mechanisms of sexual attraction, sooner or later, another target subject. It is the drama of many individuals who must maintain a link gender marriage for various reasons but have the sexual instinct of love towards another individual. This drama affects the men and the women.

Men will move more easily across this drama and will adapt more easily to another sentimental ties. Much more difficult is for many women educated in the spirit of loyalty and feeling the powerful of a new attraction. Most often sacrifice himself to keep his family united. Intimate life with its partner is a torture and therefore will can bypass as much his advances or gives him "dry" sex. Men will move more easily across this drama and will adapt more easily to another sentimental ties.

Now we can understand another important cause of infidelity. Namely dissatisfaction with sexual activity of a partner / an partner. Men, more potent than normal women, is feeling the frustration of lack of sex (see Chp.11.17). This lowers the attractiveness of partner and cooling feelings towards her. Automatically, in this situation, men look for another " target subject" to replace sexual love and sex urge. Or other ways to reduce "sexual nightmare." And they can opt for staying in the relationship with their partner and build a new relationship in parallel.

Women have a similar mechanism where partners are not sufficiently attentive to their requirements. Obviously the process is longer, more harsh emotional feelings as men. They think more about family and children than their sexual dissatisfaction. When the emotional threshold is exceeded, sometimes they can go in infidelity while remaining faithful to initial partners. Sometimes is passing in virtual infidelity, ie virtual fantasies, they can partially meet the needs of sex.

I met some thought, wrong in my opinion, from some women. How men are polygamous and no matter how sex should receive from their partner, they still hunting other women. It is totally illogical because a man sexually satisfied is not physically able to lead other sexual activity with other women. In addition, it is fully aware that such a partner is a real " house treasure of man". The only grain of truth to that thinking is that men really are visually attracted even by other women who fall into the "standard woman" previously described, even if they are strongly tied in a relationship. According to the saying of the people "The eyes see, the heart requires".

For the people in educated a total libertine spirit, notions of fidelity / infidelity have no meaning.

## 11.26. Demographics

### 11.26.01 General

An important chapter in the life of human societies is demography. By demography means the state of human populations. It contains many important sides:

- Male-female balance,
- physical and mental normality of individuals,
- the level of intersexuality of men and women,
- the number of individuals in the population,
- balance resources-population,
- environmental-ecological balance population,
- number of marriages and divorces,
- the number of children, elders reported to the entire population,
- the number of active members and passive in relation to the entire population,
- health-disease of society members,
- the level of education of the society members,
- the degree of degeneration of individuals,
- future evolution of demography.

General appreciation of demography must contain mandatory assessments on demography past to the present and assessments on the future. Based on these analyzes may be imposed measures (perhaps some unpopular) to correct negative trends.

**Example.** Based on analysis of current demographic status of a particular society finds that social practices of previous centuries had the effect of excessive multiplying degenerate offspring, they will unfit for nation perpetuating. The effect is now sharp decrease in viable offspring birth and genetic defects multiplication. Future effect is the drastic reduction of the population and severe economic and social problems.

Current measures:

- changing social practices,
- official limiting conception of offspring by degenerate individuals,
- encouraging the birth of numerous offspring of normal individuals.

Future measures (besides the current ones) will aim:

- right educate individuals,
- to improve social,
- to encourage limited genetic immigration,
- to maintain balance of demographics-environment.

Let's analyze this chapter of demography through the human instincts (see Ch. 11). Of course, we ask: "**Why do you have paid special attention to instincts?**". Basically, there are three important answers:

1-These one **unconscious instincts** led life on earth millions of years in an evolutionary way. Finally ensured the supremacy of the human species on the world. It is important to know the mechanisms of these instincts.

2-Appearance of **conscious life** has radically changed the course of the human life but the course of other species that has been in contact. This conscious life would have to ensure the continuation and evolution turn human species. The harsh realities of demography in developed societies clearly shows the existence of serious and dangerous deficiencies in individ-society complex. It is imperative to knowledge the conscious mistakes that affect instincts.

3-Correcting these deficiencies are complicated and painful for society. Palliative measures that society today is trying to "cure" temporarily these deficiencies have not solid prospect for the future. It is necessary to develop coherent strategies that take into account the fact that finally, only human instincts will determine the evolution of demography.

Let's review some of the main instincts that ensure the perpetuation of human individuals: (See Cap.04, Cap.09, Chapter 11):

- . - the masculine instinct,
- the feminine instinct,
- the heterosexual attraction instinct,
- the instinct of polygamy,
- the erotic stimuli instincts,
- the erotic tactics instincts,
- the complex sexual instinct,
- the instinct of the consanguinity avoiding (endogeny),
- the instinc of tthe biological clock of motherhood,
- the maternal instinct,
- the paternal instinct,
- the Instinct of the breastfeeding,
- the sucking instinct,
- the weaning instinct,
- the preservation instinct.

These instincts (and related bodies) are determined genetically and hormonally. If during fertilization combination of genetic (DNA combination) losses occur or alterations of molecular chains, the individual will have newly altered instincts or even will lack some of these instincts. Obviously, if this individual will devise other survivors and they will can take these genetic defects. Of game combinations of DNA molecules can happen to "repair" the damaged DNA chain of the partner with correct DNA information. This "repair" is the more successful if the differences between the DNA structures of the two partners are higher, ie the partners must be distantly genetically. This mechanism is implemented also by instinct, "to avoiding consanguinity instinct", which probably, exist among the female instincts.

Normally, negative mentioned genetic changes should prevent individuals to conceive offspring. In reality, social norms may force these individuals to procreate further offspring contributing to the degeneration of the population. Solving these issues raises many other ethical and moral issues.

For an instinct to be manifest is strictly necessary that the neural structures (nerve centers related to this instinct) of the reptilian brain to function normally and them related bodies and

instincts to function normally. In reality there are a lot of negative factors that can seriously influence the formation of these centers and organs:

- incorrect information of DNA genetic chain (previous paragraph),
- agresivitaty of the maternal incorrect hormonal milieu (previous pregnancies, stress, illness, etc.),
- agresivitaty of maternal immune system to embryo (immune rejection at superior range of children),
- agresiviaty of chemical and biochemical (medicines, preservatives, pollution, cosmetics, pills, drugs etc.)
- mother and embryo exposure to electromagnetic radiation or radioactive etc.

Again it is obvious that deficiencies of instinctual and organic development may solidly compromise the ability of individuals to perpetuating. The education and health should prepare prospective parents in this direction.

Besides these instinctual and organic determinations there are many other social determinations. "Demography" in the animal world is conditioned only by instincts, and the external lessons will strengthen the role of these instincts. But humanity was ruled by similarly instincts. Eg. in some contemporary primitive societies, the sex role of the father was unknown, pregnancy is attributed to spirits that haunt the women.

For the study of biologically demography is important the intersexuality analysis, ie mixing in an individual, in different gradations, of instinctual and morphological characteristics of the opposite gender (see Ch. 09.06).

Let's try, **very briefly**, to analyze each of these instincts and to observe how are influenced negatively by **society**. Again it is necessary, just as obviously profound changes in the social system so that our instincts to be protected, not distorted or canceled.

## 11.26.02 Social impaired of the human instincts

**01. Masculinity**, them "pure" shape, ie, instinctual masculinity was treated in a previous chapter (Cap.10.03). Altering the characteristics of instinctual masculinity has the effect of lowering the chances of procreation but also decrease the chances of having normal offspring. The current trend in our culture is softening and feminisation of the male characteristics. The male model is transmitted so distorted to offspring.

**02. Femininity (Cap. 10.04)**, similar in men is one important of the "engines" of male sexual attraction, the desire for motherhood, maternal love and educate the offspring. Like the men, altering the characteristics of femininity brings down until the cancellation, the chances of having normal offspring. Our culture encourages this trend by reducing instinctual feminine characteristics and provide a masculine model.

**03. The instinct of polygamy (Cap.11.24)** is present only in males and is the capacity of a normal male-male (according to the characteristics of instinctual masculinity) to maintain full relations (material, emotional, erotic, parenting) with many normal women. He plays an important role in the animal world, males favoring natural selection of individuals best suited for perpetuating the species.

In the human world, this instinct is repressed in some cultures. But instinct is valuable, validated by many millions of years, so natural selection that determines the most valuable males (genetic, physical, psychological) to procreate. This instinct should eliminate the male incomplete (genetically, physically, mentally, including immature) from the act of procreation and thus prevent the degeneration of survivors.

In the current societies, normal males are required by social norms to "produce" offspring only with one partner, usually in low numbers. Less fit men will "produce" her offspring that will inherit and pass on their flaws. It is obvious that after several generations in these offspring will appear accentuated degeneration which will add other genetic defects, to them gained in time.

In other cultures, that allow polygamy, it may erroneously operates. Thus, men with a strong social position (and who can afford a larger number of wives and offspring) but with physical handicap and / or genetic (homosexuality, bisexuality, psychiatric disorders, genetic diseases, genetic physical defects etc.), will send its many flaws in their offspring. In final, the viability of offspring will be reduced thereby decreasing the population of that culture.

In both cases, regeneration capacity of the population will drop to extinction. Currently, there are no known mechanisms (right technical and moral) to correct effectively the degeneration products by incorrect functioning of polygamy instinct. The solution of the selected sperm bank (there is a kind of polygamy) does not offer family environment necessary for the normal development of offspring. In addition, the consanguinity risk greatly increase by eliminating the attractiveness instinct. It is obvious that classical polygamy is superior to the sperm bank polygamy.

**04. Heterosexual attraction** (Chp 11) is the existence key of the family, the ideal environment for conception, arising and education the normal offspring. In the heterosexual family (Chp. 22/11/05) triggers the instinct of motherhood and human instincts are "finished"

so that it works more correctly (see Chp.10.03 and 10.04). "Polishing" these instincts is done by copying the masculine and feminine patterns within the family. Lack of the model distort the behavior and so, the bad functioning of instincts.

Economic socialization of women has led to:

- reducing time for family,
- reducing time for partner,
- job stress reduce attempts to sex,
- job stress affects pregnant mother and she fetus,
- the need for money "achieve" reduce the desire to have children,

If it is destroyed heterosexual attraction, automatically is disbanded family (see Chp.11.22.05) and automatic offspring number and quality. The perverse social forces subliminal attacking heterosexual attraction offering different homosexual models. Many normal individuals are so convinced aware by other forms of sexual expression. But not only that, it is inseminated ideas of loneliness, single parent family, extended family, homosexual family, family or even cancellation of replacing the family by the state. In some cultures, subliminal education is implemented from the very first years of life with the hidden purpose to destroy both masculinity and femininity both heterosexual attraction, resulting neutral individuals (see Unisex experiment). Such individuals, neutral, can not be generate normal offspring . Meaning it is a kind of social auto-eugenics.

**05. The instinct of the erotic** stimuli is that trigger erotic and sexual behavior (Chp. 11.08). If these erotic stimuli are then blur or even cancel and heterosexual attraction is affected resulting in a smaller number of normal families and automatic an small number of normal offspring. Many social taboos and dogmas suppress these instincts manifestation normal and necessary.

**06. The erotic tactics** is natural behavior, instinctive, to approach and sexual union between heterosexual individuals (Chp. 11:10). As in the case of erotic stimuli lead to similar negative effects.

**07. Sexual Instinct** consists of several components described above is key to design and educate descendants. Is try replacing it with techniques of artificial insemination, cloning, genetic improvements, development of artificial children, surrogate mothers, sophisticated masturbation devices, sperm bank etc. There are even practical to convert sexual energy of the employees work in high throughput and therefore profit. Obviously the Nature Laws are violated so that it will retaliate in various ways, including decreasing the number and the viability of offspring.

**08. Avoid consanguinity instinct (endogeny)** is an instinct more "hidden" and is especially present in women. He instinctively cause the women to choose a male partner as genetically distant that descendants so be safe from genetic diseases resulting from consanguinity. If this instinct is avoided through different social norms there is a risk of offspring with anomalies, so low viability. Many social practices cancel this instinct particularly valuable (forced marriages, by interest, habits caste or sect, tribalism, call the sperm bank etc.).

**09. Biological motherhood clock** is a specific normal women instinct and manifest as acute desire to have children. He appears more intense around the age of 30 years and is

stimulated by the atmosphere of stability and security in the family (see Chp. 11/22/05). If the social culture switch women's interest in other directions, this instinct is mitigated to extinction.

Of course, may was other causes with the same effect (genetic, hormonal, physical or mental). The result is the same, delaying conception of offspring and low quality descendents or no offspring. But there are other negative effects:

- demographics decrease of a population by delaying the birth of offspring,
- decrease the chances of having offspring due to aging and related diseases,
- decreasing the chances of having abnormal offspring, all by aging,
- increasing the risk of specific diseases in women who delay motherhood,
- more difficult births, all due to aging.

**10. The maternal instinct** is the instinct that cause a woman to devote with much attachment to her offspring. Both in pregnant phase, in breastfeeding phase and in childhood-youth phase of the offspring. Naturally, mother should wean the followers at age who they can become independent. In current life, there are many cases of mothers who protects children even into adulthood or even much later.

Affecting this instinct (by shortening or lengthening the duration or exaggerated intensity, lack of partner support, lack of paternal instinct of partner, wrong social patterns etc.) is impaired physical and mental survivors, so the apparition of offspring without normal viability. For both, male and female descendants, absence or distortion of female maternal model means severely disabled in the life.

Some feminine persons have that instinct very strong, but has still difficulty in choosing a properly mate (different internal or external causes) are willing to seek the services of a sperm bank. They give evidence of personal selfishness by satisfying this instinct to the detriment of birth of normal children and later, their normal development.

**11. Paternal instinct**, is men instinct to protect and educate offspring. He works together with the instinct to protect his partner. If be severely compromised, affects male instinct to found a family, the desire of partner to have children, depriving partner to need moral support of motherhood, child education, including offer a viable male model (similar to impaired female model). The lack of a male partner in uniparental family (very common case) affects both descendants and partner. This environment is totally inappropriate to development of survivors (see Chp.10.03.03), to in number reduced and with low viability.

**12. Breastfeeding instinct** is specific to women and is manifested by offering with love and devotion the source of food for descendants incapable of self sustaining. Replacing natural breastfeeding affects physical the descendant by of lacking nutritious principles and immunity of breast milk. Mother special pleasure is affected by lack of breastfeeding. Mentally, mother and baby are deprived of mutual affection that arises during breastfeeding. It follows a mother restraint for the child, and possible subsequent pregnancies and a reduction in mental development of the child. Both have the effect of reducing the number of children and their poor physical and mental development.

**13. Sucking instinct** is specific to very little child and disappear in the next stages of life and assures ideal food as milk. For mother is a source of great pleasure to be mobilized for the next motherhood. Deprivation of suck through premature weaning, is affecting both child and mother.

**14. Weaning instinct** is maternal specific and applies with partner contribution. Designed to determine the child which has reached at higher stage of development to help himself and to accept other food sources. Breastfeeding end means the preparing them for other activities, may be another maternity. Giving up this instinct too early or too late will affect both mother and child. Such, the mother will not be well prepared for the next stage (maybe a new maternity) and the child will not be able to handle alone in life (going up in mature life).

**15. Preservation instinct** is specific both partners and represents desire to live forever by offspring. He can exist unconscious but typically manifests conscious. Is materializes in the pride of having normal offspring, so "children-copy" be more successful of the two partners, both physically and mentally. Social discredit of this proud (preservation instinct) will be affect badly on the number and quality of offspring.

**16. Individuals maturing.** ( Chp. 09.04.01) Means complete cortex formation and hence completion of behaviors learned to pass successfully through life. These behaviors must be in harmony with the natural instincts in the sense of strengthening their functioning. If these behaviors are not learned by strengthening the instincts nor are experienced, then cortex is incomplete finalized adversely affect all life later, including the ability to have normal offspring and grow. An essential role is society through education and the media. Maturation means acceptance of femininity and masculinity instinctual defined in Chp.10.03 and Chp. 10.04. Sexual maturation and social maturation are absolutely necessary for normal starting a family, see Chp.11.22.05.

**17. Degeneration of survivors.** During the work they were made multiple references to the many causes of degeneration of survivors. This degeneration results in abnormally high occurrence of numerous genetic defects, physical and mental. We can name a few: genetic diseases, organic abnormalities, infertility, homosexuality, intersexuality, asexuality, mental illness, etc. Obviously such offspring will not be able to have viable offspring in turn.



### 11.26.03. Conclusion

01. **Bad formation of natural human instincts** (genetic, hormonal, chemical, biochemical) creates the premises of offspring born with the physical, the mental and the education in low numbers and reduced viability. Chances are low that these deficient offspring to conceive in turn normally offspring, with normal viability.

02. **The influence of family and social environment** is decisive for the functioning of human instincts, needed for proper perpetuation of the human species. In these environments develops or inhibit these natural instincts. Without these normal environments, nor parental instincts will not function properly and nor children will not have a valid model to copy.

Social environment, through the system of education, health, media, economic, must be adapted so as to favor the correct demographics and combat abnormal sexual practices in normal individuals.

Experience of the Nordic countries indicate that the mere sexual revolution has brought not automatically increase the birth rate.

03. **Abnormal demographic evolution** has exponentially character (the effect of "chain reaction" or divergence). There will be a relatively long time (maybe hundreds or thousands of years) that accumulates defects and then gradually will move to a relatively short period of time (decades) from dramatic falling of birth to extinction.

Another plausible scenario is the elimination by natural selection of individuals unfit for procreation, in time of the sexual revolution and the disappearance of unnatural social norms. As the number of these abnormal individuals is very many is expected a sharp decline in the number of individuals. Thus, will remain a small number of normal individuals who will be the source of subsequent correct demographic growth.

04. **Society must feel** the population declining/growth trend and the downward trend in population health and react firmly and quickly with remedies for recovery. The effects of the implementation of such corrective measures have results that are felt only after several generations. It is therefore imperative to choose correct of these measures. The effects of formal or wrong measures will be felt only after 1-2 generations when it could be disastrous. Experiments should be banned as extensive nation-wide (similar to experiment UNISEX).

05. **At the current level** of development of humanity is better to respect the **Nature's Laws**, laws that worked well for many millions of years. The Nature's Laws must materialize in the Country's Laws. In addition to "**Human Rights**", should be "**Human Species Rights**".

06. **The Country's Laws** should protect and strengthen **heterosexual family as a basic unit of society**. They should strongly discourage single parent family, abandonment, fornication, poor education, family gay, polyamory family, unjustified divorces etc.

All the laws of the country should trained, screened and selected young viable couples, able to form healthy families and birth of healthy offspring. Lessons about moderate

sexology, forming couples, family institution, family law, demography would be extremely beneficial for youth and society.

A special study should be directed to intersexuality, its negative effects and appropriate social norms (See Chp. 09.06).

07. **Religion** should understand the gravity of a precarious birthrate and to give up dangerous dogmas.

08. **Social solidarity** principle must have a much higher role in birth rate inside of **Normal Heterosexual Families** (eg. low taxes, exemption from taxes, social facilities, etc.). However, this type of stimulation is somewhat contrary to the **Life Laws** (See Chp. 08.05).

09. **It requires careful study of adverse effects of embryo development** (eg. of offspring rank, of maternal hormones, of immunity, of intersexuality etc.) to find effective ways of counteracting.

10. **Correct demographics** mean balance between growth / decline of a population of normal individuals and environmental factors / social factors previously mentioned.

**IMPORTANT NOTE.** Any measures to influence demography (economic, social, cultural, moral, religious, etc. measures) will be "filtered" by instincts and human behaviors. The effects of these measures can be immediate or delayed, either positive or negative. Therefore it is compulsory correct correlation of these measures with the specific human instincts.

## 12. WHY, WHAT?

I wish to respond to some natural questions about this paper.

**Why "Dear Claudia"?** Since Claudia was first buddy from messenger that asked me questions and that I was obliged to answer them. Thus was laid the first brick in the composition of this work.

**Why need this work?** Because the media circulate more information inducing confusion in the minds of ordinary people especially in the minds of youth. Whether unintentional misinformation or partial information, either intentionally wrong information to hijack the lives of normal people.

I wanted to bring arguments, especially scientifically argued and from everyday life. We can move easily, without realizing it, besides beings extremely important for our life and we are confused by the consequences. And we do not understand their mechanism. And we are exposed to repeat such unfortunate happenings. In this paper I tried to make out a few such situations for understanding these events in our lives.

You are incumbent upon themselves to continue your understanding of you life and of other acquaintances life. Can you manage to convince others to see their lives and to analyze the mechanisms offered here.

I know that men too will not have the patience to read carefully all the work. Although the book is written largely for them. I relies, however, on feminine curiosity to decipher the mysteries of life.

**Why scientific essay?** Since I have no academic preparation in this area and can not guarantee the absolute truth in the mentioned me. Who really has the academic preparation to guarantee the absolute truth, indisputable and untouchable? Perhaps only the Creator ....

**Why the passion for instincts?** Because I have an engineering training and worked to achieve an unmanned aircraft. I was put in a position to analyze complex situations and flight missions and translate them into programs that deal with these situations. Ie an modest artificial intelligence embryo. The similarity between these programs and some simple instincts of living beings was more than obvious. It was shown no interest offered me, the way I "skidded" in understanding human instincts. Then in understanding their connection with our conscious life.

You may have noticed my "mechanistic" vision about human life. It's just a different view on the same thing: our lives. Of course, you noted again a high admiration and reverence for HIS MAJESTY, THE LIFE. Either she materialize in a humble insect life, either she materialize in life of a neighbor of mine.

Arriving here, I can not overlook the Life Laws. Maybe there are other such laws but I realize only those nine. I took some, others we have extracted from my personal experience. I hope to be useful to someone.

**Why instincts?** Because I believe that instincts is the "bricks" of our lives. And we can not understand our lives without understanding the functioning of "bricks" at the base of our lives.

Foresee endless horizons in the research and understanding of these "bricks", especially the most complex. Probably is noticed from modest list of problems tackled in future.

**What interests I have with this work?** I have no interest. The work will be available for free to anyone who wishes to have a headache when reading it and trying to understand it.

**Why "False ..."?** Because the word "False" is used here as a filter word. Whoever passes through this filter I think he is a person fit to understand this work correctly.

**"Why you've unveiled to women, the secrets about men?"** Is a question asked by a real curiously girl by messenger. For that, you, the women, have the task of ensuring stability and balance of your home and knowing these "secret" you not slaughter your relationship.

**"Why we, the women, we must ensure alone, balance of our home?"** Another question asked by another real girl. Because you are especially equipped with more intelligence and therefore, must to use it for this purpose. And you are "equipped" with an arsenal of "weapons" extremely sharp and dangerous so you have to use them with great intelligence.

I thank to people who contributed to the birth of this work. It would be a list too long if I mention all them.

## 13.ANNEXES

### ANNEX 1 Sex differences

( <http://masculin-feminin.info/index.html> )

### DIFERENTE DE SEX

#### MASCULIN



#### Corpul masculin

40% muschi  
15% tesut adipos (burta)  
Organe genitale intruzive  
Vedere diurna mai buna  
De 10 pana la 100 de ori mai mult  
testosteron

40 % din corpul barbatului este reprezentat de muschi, de unde si sintagma "*sexul puternic*". Barbatul este mai inalt, alearga mai repede, tinteste mai bine, vede mai departe si are un simt mai bun al orientarii. Toate aceste abilitati i-au permis sa-si asigure perpetuarea speciei impotriva pradatorilor de odinioara. Dintotdeauna, barbatul a fost un vanator care procura hrana si un luptator care isi proteja teritoriul si familia. Scopul sau era asigurarea supravietuirii proprii si a membrilor din grupul sau. Barbatul se gandeste in primul

#### FEMININ



#### Corpul feminin

23% muschi  
25% tesut adipos (bazin)  
Organe genitale receptoare  
Mirosul mai dezvoltat de 2-10 ori  
Producere ciclica de hormoni



Structura musculara si osoasa a femeii este mai delicata, sintagma care de-a lungul timpului a definit acest gen fiind cea de "*sexul frumos*". Corpul femeii este construit de asemenea maniera pentru a hrani viata, pentru a da nastere si hrani pe cineva. Mama traieste intr-o relatie de simbioza cu fatul ei timp de 9 luni. Aceasta fuziune este deseori sustinuta prin alaptarea la san pe parcursul a numeroase alte luni in plus fata de cele strict necesare.

rand la el si apoi la ceilalti. Adesea este considerat egoist din aceasta cauza, insa egoismul lui este o forma de altruism, intrucat a invatat ca de supravietuirea sa depinde cea a oamenilor din jur. De aceea, isi pune forta musculara si intelectuala in serviciul umanitatii.

### **Creierul masculin**

2 emisfere inegale  
Hipotalamus mai dezvoltat  
Mai greu cu 125 de grame  
Corp calos cu 40% mai mic  
Cu 16% mai multi neuroni

Desi are aceeasi structura, creierul barbatului s-a dezvoltat putin diferit fata de cel al partenerei sale, demonstrand astfel cateva elemente specifice legate de sex. Principala diferenta se gaseste in hipotalamus, unde cateva din partile sale sunt mai dezvoltate cu de 2 ori pana la 10 ori fata de cele ale femeii. Aceasta zona a creierului este responsabila de comportamentele pe care psihologii le numesc cei 4 A : agresivitate, alimentatie, activitate sexuala, acces de fuga.

### **Barbatul, o fiinta "actionala"**

- *Ce ati face daca ati afla ca mai aveti de trait doar un an ?*  
- *Mi-as da demisia si as pleca in calatorie.*

Prioritatile barbatilor se invart mai mult in jurul verbului "**a face**". Mai multe sondaje au evidentiat faptul ca, pentru majoritatea, cariera este pe primul plan. Chiar si la munca, rezultatele sunt mai importante decat relatiile, de unde apare si climatul de competitie, general raspandit printre barbati.

### **Comportamentele masculine**

Trupul si creierul barbatilor sunt mai bine dotate pentru actiune. Barbatii sunt

### **Creierul feminin**

2 emisfere egale  
Mai dens decat al barbatului  
Mai usor cu 125 de grame  
Corp calos cu 40% mai dezvoltat  
Cu 13% mai multe dendrite

Creierul femeii cantareste, in medie, cu 100-125 de grame mai putin decat cel al barbatului, insa densitatea sa mai mare compenseaza aceasta diferenta. Egalitatea celor doua emisfere ale sale este mai precisa. Corpul calos (fasciculul de maduva alba) care uneste cei patru lobi ai creierului este mai dezvoltat la femei. El asigura transferul informatiilor de la o emisfera la alta. In plus, neuronii cerebrali feminini au cu intre 11 si 13% mai multe dendrite, care inlesnesc transferul unei cantitati mai mari de informatie de la un neuron la altul si de la emisfera stanga a creierului (descrisa ca fiind creierul rational si centrul vorbirii) la creierul drept (descrie ca fiind centrul emotiilor).

### **Femeia, o fiinta relationala**

- *Ce ati face daca ati afla ca mai aveti de trait doar un an ?*  
- *M-as apropia de oamenii pe care ii iubesc.*

Prioritatile femeilor se invart mai mult in jurul verbului "**a fi**", concentrandu-se asupra familiei si prietenilor si lasand cariera pe locul al treilea. Exceptie fac in general cele tinere sau cele ale caror copii au crescut si au parasit caminul. Alte cercetari au stabilit ca si la locul lor de munca dimensiunea relationala conteaza.

### **Comportamentele feminine**

Trupul si creierul femeilor sunt mai bine dotate pentru comunicare si interrelatiune.

mai agresivi. Nu in sensul de violenti, ci in sensul real de “a merge catre” (ad gressere, in latina). A merge spre satisfacerea nevoilor, a merge dincolo de limite (sporturile extreme), a merge catre descoperirea lumii (de unde si gustul pentru aventura si calatorii), a merge mereu mai sus, mai departe, mai repede (jocurile olimpice), a merge in intampinarea celui alt. In zilele cotidiene, ca si pe vremea vanatorilor, barbatul pune accent pe supravietuirea alimentara si pe bunastarea fizica, aducand acasa cat mai multi bani pentru satisfacerea acestor nevoi.

Datorita hipotalamusului si testosteronului (hormon tipic masculin), barbatul are un libido mai ridicat. El secreta “carburant sexual” cu de 10 pana la de 100 de ori mai mult decat partenera sa, acesta fiind si explicatia pentru care in general femeile le spun partenerilor “Nu te gandesti decat la sex !”

In fata unui pericol a carei sursa nu o poate controla, barbatul are tendinta sa fuga, sa se izoleze in tacere sau sa se indeparteze fizic. Daca sursa stresului nu ii este lamurita, se indeparteaza de aceasta.

### Comunicarea masculina

Barbatii vor sa actioneze. Barbatii comunica :

- informatii concrete
- cat mai repede posibil
- pe teme exterioare lor
- pe un ton amuzant, daca se poate
- cu scopul de a rezolva problemele



Pentru barbat, comunicarea inseamna **schimb de informatie** si face adesea acest lucru, placandu-i la nebunie sa argumenteze. El isi doreste doar conversatii scurte, de preferat amuzante, care sa ii permita sa ofere si sa primeasca informatii utile. Rareori barbatii vorbesc doar de dragul de

Femeile manifesta o memorie mai buna, o usurinta mai mare de a gasi cuvintele potrivite pentru exprimarea emotiilor, o intuitie mai dezvoltata, un creier apt pentru a indeplini mai multe sarcini in acelasi timp si o empatie mai mare.

Creierul femeii, mai bine echilibrat, ii permite sa perceapa viata dintr-o perspectiva globala si, in acelasi timp, sa sesizeze detaliile si nuantele. Astfel, femeile sunt dotate cu aptitudini in folosirea limbajului si in coordonarea relatiilor sociale. De aceea, femeile au tendinta de a alege meserii bazate pe relatia de ajutoare, exceland in acest domeniu.



### Comunicarea feminina

Femeile vor sa comunice. Femeile comunica :

- informatii subiective
- cat mai des posibil
- pe teme intime
- de dragul de a comunica
- cu scopul de a intretine relatia



Pentru femeie, comunicarea inseamna **comuniune, intimitate si placere**. Ea se asteapta sa primeasca in urma conversatiei un important sprijin emotional, in masura in care incearca sa se inteleaga pe sine si sa-i inteleaga pe ceilalti. Femeile trebuie sa se exprime verbal pentru a se simti vie, atragatoare, iubita, pentru a avea certitudinea ca face parte dintr-o relatie. Ele simt o placere imensa in a

a o face. In general, ei pun accent pe actiune, pe reusita profesionala, pe confortul material al cuplului, pe independenta si linistea emotionala a caminului.

### Barbatii doresc de la femei

- sa vorbeasca mai putin
- sa reactioneze mai putin emotiv
- sa se consume mai mult fizic
- sa fie mai putin romantice
- sa vrea sa faca dragoste mai des
- sa se ocupe mai putin de ceilalti
- sa fie mai rationale
- sa se ocupe mai mult de cariera
- sa stea mai mult acasa
- sa fie mai putin sensibile
- sa fie mai punctuale
- sa fie gata mai repede

### Nevoile fundamentale ale barbatilor

- satisfacerea nevoilor sexuale
- o tovarasa de joaca
- o partenera atragatoare
- pace si liniste
- valorizare



Nevoile conjugale ale barbatilor sunt:

**Sexualitatea:** Pentru barbat, sexul reprezinta baza cuplului. Barbatul ramane in general fidel partenerei sale daca aceasta nevoie ii va fi satisfacuta.

Barbatul nesatisfacut din punct de vedere sexual se va masturba, va gasi in alta parte compensatii sau se va resemna.

**Ludicul:** Dupa sex, sportul se afla in centrul vietii pentru cei mai multi barbati. Barbatul adora ca partenera sa sa participe la activitatile lui sportive in aer liber sau la sala.

**O partenera atragatoare:** Cea mai mare parte a barbatilor adora sa aiba langa ei o femeie seducatoare, pe care sa fie mandri sa o prezinte familiei si prietenilor, nu numai pentru ca este frumoasa ci si pentru ca stie sa poarte discutii interesante si sa

vorbi si a-si impartasi gandurile si emotiile, nu pentru a rezolva neaparat o problema, si pentru a confirma, pur si simplu, existenta relatiei sale. Femeile insista pe relatie, pe succesul romantic, pe interdependenta si pe exprimarea verbala a emotiilor in interiorul cuplului si al caminului.

### Femeile doresc de la barbati

- sa vorbeasca mai des
- sa isi comunice mai mult emotiile
- sa se consume mai putin fizic
- sa fie mai romantici
- sa fie mai senzuali si mai putin genituali
- sa se preocupe mai mult de ceilalti
- sa fie mai spontani
- sa se ocupe mai mult de familie
- sa iasa in oras mai des
- sa arate mai multa compasiune
- sa fie mai putin grabiti
- sa se ocupe mai mult de igiena lor

### Nevoile fundamentale ale femeilor

- satisfacerea nevoilor afective
- un tovaras de discutie
- un partener transparent
- securitate financiara si emotionala
- implicare



Nevoile conjugale ale femeilor sunt:

**Afectiunea:** Pentru femeie, afectiunea reprezinta baza relatiei de dragoste. Un barbat afectuos este pentru ea garantia securitatii, a protectiei, a angajamentului si a confortului afectiv. Femeia imbratisata, tinuta de mana in public, careia i se ofera flori, care este invitata la masa, care este facuta sa rada, se ataseaza tot mai mult de barbatul care ii acorda aceasta atentie.

**Dialogul:** Absenta comunicarii reprezinta principalul repros adus de femei barbatilor. Femeilor le place sa vorbeasca deoarece comunicarea confirma existenta relatiei lor. conversatia le ajuta sa se simta legate intim de partenerul lor.

**Sinceritatea:** Pentru femeie, este esential sa simta ca barbatul ei ii spune cu adevarat



fie o gazda buna.

***Pacea si linistea:*** Casa ca o oaza de pace si liniste este o fantezie masculina la fel de frecventa ca cea a haremului. Cand se intoarce de la munca, faptul de a putea fi primit de o femeie tandra si de copii alergand spre el, de a evita orice subiect de controversa in timpul discutiilor de la masa, de a petrece o seara linistita dupa ce copiii merg la culcare, de a trai intr-o casa ordnata si de a face dragoste, reprezinta o cale catre o implicare mai buna a barbatului in viata de familie.

***Admiratia:*** Barbatul apreciat pentru ceea ce este si admirat de privirea stralucitoare a partenerei capata incredere in sine, isi asuma responsabilitati si isi ia angajamente.

ceea ce simte, ceea ce traieste, ceea ce gandeste mereu. Pentru a se simti in siguranta, orice femeie are nevoie sa stie ca partenerul ii spune adevarul, tot adevarul.

***Sprrijinul financiar:*** Desi in zilele de azi femeile isi pot satisface si singure nevoile financiare, multe dintre ele cauta un partener care sa le asigure stabilitatea economica a familiei.

***Angajamentul fata de familie:*** orice femeie dorreste sa construiasca o familie solida cu ajutorul unui barbat care accepta sa joace pe deplin rolul de tata. Barbatul capata o valoare erotica in ochii femeii, atunci cand se aseaza in patru labe ca sa se joace cu copiii, cand ii ingrijeste si cand ajuta si el in mod egal la treburile casnice.

## ANNEX 2 Sexual nightmare at man

I'm quoting a young man in a "sexual nightmare" and describing him pretty well.

([http://forum.romedic.ro/prod/Anafrodisiace\\_%28alimente,\\_medicamente,\\_etc%29\\_066868.html](http://forum.romedic.ro/prod/Anafrodisiace_%28alimente,_medicamente,_etc%29_066868.html) )

“Autor: dinumarian

Salutare!

Ma confrunt cu o mare problema. Sunt dependent de masturbare si desi am incercat exagerat de greu in ultimi 2 ani nu m-am putut lasa. Am 24 de ani si o practic de la 13 ani. Mi-am facut analizele la vreo 6 hormoni sub indrumarea unui medic Endocrinolog, si rezulta ca ma incadrez in limitele normale. Am cerut sfaturile a 2 doctori specialisti endocrinologi si se pare ca nu exista un tratament pentru scaderea libidoului la barbati (sau cel putin asa au sustinut domnii doctori). Nu imi place ideea ca ma masturbea devenit o obsesie pentru mine sa ma las de acest sport dar nu reusesc. Pur si simplu parca sunt schizofrenic, de fiecare data zic ca e ultima data insa, pur si simplu nu ma pot controla. Dupa cateva zile de abstinenta intru in erectie la absolute cel mai mic stimul. (o femeie imbracata normal) Si mintea este foarte greu de controlat doar la femei ma gandesc.. SI dupa ce ma masturbez instant am o senzatie de indiferenta as putea spune chiar repulsie fata de orice femeie oricat de sexy si atragatoare ar fi. Mai mult de o saptamana nu ma pot abtine si asta cu foarte mari eforturi.

Numi dati sfaturi de casatorie sau de cuplaj pentru ca nu imi plac femeile cu atat mai mult nici barbatii. Ca sa va lamuresc simt o mare repulsie pentru actul sexual dar organismul si dependeta o cere. Nici drogatul nui place sa se drogheze dar cand intra in sevraj nu se mai controleaza si o face. AM aceiasi atitudine pentru sex ca si pentru “treaba mare” la WC. Nu-mi place ca trebuie sa o fac, dar organismul o cere si dup ace o fac ma simt mai liber si mai calm.

AM incercat cu cateva tratamente naturiste sa obtin starea de calm si de inexcitabilitate sexual dar fara rezultate. Avand in vedere ca dupa spusele medicilor nu exista medicamente care sa faca cea ce vrea eu, m-am reorientat spre medicamente ale caror efecte adverse scad libidoul si pot cauza impotenta. Unele dintre aceste am inteles ca ar fi citostaticele, dar avand in vedere cazurile in care se recomanda am decis sa incep cu ceva mai usor adica cu Antidepresivele.

Ce efecte adverse urate ar putea avea consumul regulat si indelungat de antidepresive in afara de scaderea libidoului?

Sunt dispus sa-mi asum anumite riscuri si chiar inrautarirea starii de sanatate doar ca reusesc ce mi-am propus.

In cazul in care veniti cu texte gen DUTE LA PSIHOLOG sau DE CE VREI ASTA CAND TOATA LUMEA VREA POTENTA sau INCEARCA CU NU STIU CE PLANTE SI CEAIURI va multumesc pentru intentia buna dar aceste texte imi sunt total indiferente.

Daca nu puteti sa oferiti un raspuns obiectiv si o sa va lasati invluntati de societatea din ziua de azi in care se vinde sexualitate pana si pe pungile de seminte, faceti un exercitiu

de imaginative. In care eu sunt un tanar disperat care de la potent am devenit impotent si voi incercati sa descoperiti toate cauzele posibile intamplarii acesteia. Sper sa ma pot folosi de cauzele pe care le puteti gasi unui asemenea caz.”

[http://forum.romedic.ro/prod/Anafrodisiace\\_%28alimente,\\_medicamente,\\_etc%29\\_066868.html](http://forum.romedic.ro/prod/Anafrodisiace_%28alimente,_medicamente,_etc%29_066868.html)

## OBSERVATIONS

Observe bad mood due desperate attempt to give up masturbation inherent, sexual nightmare. Apparently there are some contradictions in his statements, "dinumariam". Thus says he does not like women but at the same time declare that women provokes a great sexual distress. The second statement shows his sexual normality. The first statement showing strong frustration for being sexually and psychologically dependent to women. It is a revolt against this "injustice" of nature. I have not seen such uprisings in women. Their sexuality is more "anemic".

Note that desperate young man asked medical help, but was refused. Because of this refusal is in a state of thoughtless acts. I can not understand this attitude from doctors.

### **ANNEX 3 "Low testosterone" experiment**

Taking advantage of a treatment for my prostate adenoma with Androcur drug, I described observed effects. The secondary purpose is testing the effects of this treatment to reduce sexual nightmare in men.

This drug has not components that reduces some effects of declining testosterone. Such procedure is more accurate, clearly shows the effect of "low testosterone". I have not excessively prolonged this treatment, not to high doses, because the purpose of the treatment is to REASONABLE reduce, not to remove testosterone levels. Automatic appeared effects of lower testosterone levels in both the evolution of prostate adenoma and in reducing sexual nightmare. The experiment shows only some indicative information and other bodies can done different reactions.

Some of the findings that follow are taken from other checked documentation.

Let see the benefits of treatment:

- make massive reduction of sexual nightmare,
- evidently disappear dreams and erotic nocturnal nightmares,
- easy to obtain this drug and can be ordered online without prescription, The costs of the drug are low, less than 10 Euro / month, ie much lower than dialing the prostitutes and escorts nor offered a bouquet of flowers as friend ... he, he, he ...
- you're not dependent on the whims of a friend or a partner,
- not no danger of contamination by sexually transmitted diseases,
- has continuous effect, not by leaps occurs as the sexual nightmare,
- the effect of the reduction is attained during the two weeks of starting treatment,
- the effect is reversible,
- frustration disappears and psychic dependence of women felt a true liberation,
- involuntary erections nocturnal or diurnal disappears,
- it can keep an optional reduced libido at a minimum, but with something more difficult to get erections,
- best erections can get drugs for erectile dysfunction,
- erotic female stimuli are well known but not so intense activates nerve centers of sexual activities,
- can cause reduced sex life, but optional, not under pressure of involuntary sexual nightmare,
- very important, is sensitive delayed the ejaculation, extremely favorable to those with premature ejaculation.

The disadvantages are not in some unpleasant effects, but in potential danger if is exaggerated treatment. There are many physical and psychological dangers related to REDUCE EXCESSIVE AND DURATION testosterone. This physics effects are:

- some reactions to the used drug,
- muscle and bone weakening,
- breast enlargement and pain in their,
- sometimes sleep disorders by massive reducing the happiness hormone,
- lazy breathing, nausea,
- mild increase in blood pressure,
- sensitivity to some hormonal cancers,
- excessive weight gain,
- atrophy of the testes and penis,
- reduction or cancellation sperm count and quality of its,
- reduced cognitive skills and intelligence,
- tiredness,
- reduced physical strength.

Mental hazards are:

- voluntary choice of calm and quiet life of partially castrated,
- changing the perception of women even after returning to normal,
- sometimes the appearance distaste for sexual activity or even against women,
- depression and sometimes suicidal thoughts (see tragedy of A. TURING)
- abuse of such treatment,
- affecting family life and the social,
- apathy and indifference to the outside world,
- decrease of male pride.

Massive diminishing the male pride is clear evidence that it is conditioned largely by instinctual. Male pride nerve centers are hormone sensitive and are activated by the presence of the hormone testosterone.

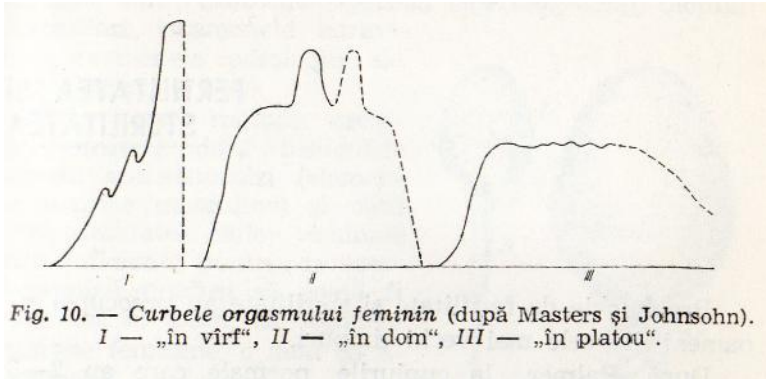
Again, these unpleasant effects appear at high doses and prolonged over several years. You will determine optimal doses through trial or with a doctor, if he wants to collaborate. Do not use the process if you have some health issues noted in the prospectus.

Do not overdo taking more than one pill / day, 50mg, divided into two periods, morning and evening, early in treatment. The maintenance dose is approximately ½ pills a day, then 25 mg. Keep in mind the delay of approximately 2 weeks of starting treatment. Do not overdo it by prolonging the treatment.

Mentally, I think it would be good for you to initiate the procedure alone, not at the request of partner.

It is also possible another scheme to reduce sexual nightmare using the hormone prolactin, which has everything an anti-testosterone or other medicines for depression. Similarly, antidepressants (eg. trazodone) have the same effect

#### ANNEX 4. Types of female orgasm.



Source: "Sexology normal and pathological-Tudor Stoica 1970"

In these charts is clearly seen existence of male-orgasm typ in some women (obviously in curve 1 and softer in curve 2). This indicates the existence instinctive intersexualitaty in the female sex behavior. Of course, such "nuances" of intersexuality can meet in men instinctive behavior.